

# **DIRECTORY**

OF THE CONGREGATION OF MISSIONARIES SONS OF THE IMMACULATE HEART OF THE BLESSED VIRGIN MARY

**CLARETIAN MISSIONARIES** 

# **TABLE OF CONTENTS**

Presentation
DECREE OF PROMULGATION
KEY TO ABBREVIATIONS
METHOD OF NOTATION
PRELIMINARY CHAPTER
Art. 1. General Norms
Law of the Congregation in General
Art. 2. Fundamental Constitution

Formation .....

Part One	Art. 2. Vocation Promotion
MISSIONARY LIFE OF THE CONGREGATION	Art. 3. Reception of Prospective Vocations  A) The Minor Seminary  B) Other Forms of Welcoming Vocations  Art. 4. Postulancy  X. The Novices and the Novice Master  Art. 1. The Novices  Art. 2. The Novice Master  Art. 3. Incorporation and Profession  1. Nature
I. Missionary Community  II. Chastity  II. Poverty	
IV. Obedience  V. Prayer  VI. Conformity With Christ	
VII. Our Mission	
Art. 2. Structures for Evangelisation	
VIII. Progress in Missionary Life	XI. Missionaries in Formation and Their Prefect. Art. 1. Missionaries in Formation Art. 2. The Prefect of the Missionaries in Formation
Part Two	XII. The Missionary Brothers, Deacons and Priests
MEMBERS OF THE CONGREGATION	Art. 1. The Missionary Brothers
IX. Those Called to Our Missionary Life  Art. 1. General Questions Regarding	Art. 3. <i>The Missionary Priests</i>

PART THREE	Art. 4. Authority in the Congregation
GOVERNMENT OF THE CONGREGATION	Art. 5. Reports to be Submitted
XIII. Organizational Structure of the Congregation	Title II. The Organic Exercise of Government
Art. 1. Organisms of the Congregation	Art. 1. Common Norms for Chapters
Art. 2. Major Organisms	Art. 2. Common Norms for Councils
Art. 3. Minor Organisms	Art. 3. Consultors and Their Vote
Art. 4. Mutual Aid Among the Organisms	Art. 4. The Curias
of the Congregation	Art. 5. Community Books and Archives
Art. 5. Physical Persons	Art. 6. The Prefectures
<ol> <li>Enrolment in the Congregation</li> <li>Enrolment in a Province</li> </ol>	XV. Government of the Local Community
3. Local Enrolment	Art. 1. Composition of the Government
4. Effects of Provincial and Local	Art. 2. The Local Superior, Consultors and
Enrolment	Officials
XIV. Norms and Organs of Government	Art. 3. Plenary Meeting of the  Community
Title I. Participation in Government	XVI. Government of the Provincial Community
Art. 1. <i>Right to Active and Passive Voice</i> 1. General Norms	Art. 1. Functional Elements Art. 2. Superiors of Provinces and Independent Delegations
Art. 2. Constitution of Positions	Art. 3. Consultors and Officials of Province.
Art. 3. Elections and Nominations,	and Independent Delegations
Renunciations and Duration of	Art. 4. Councils
Charges	Art. 5. The Provincial Chapter

1. Nature and Aim of Provincial	Part Four
Chapters	THE TEMPORAL GOODS OF THE CONGREGATION
XVII. The Visitors	General Principles
XVIII. The Government of The General	XIX. The Ability to Acquire, Possess, Administer and Alienate Goods
Community	Art. 1. Subjects of This Ability  Art. 2. Title of Goods  Art. 3. Competencies and Authorisations  Art. 4. Alienation and Contracting Debts  Art. 5. Increase of Patrimony of the  Congregation and Capitalisation  XX. Economes and Administrators  XXI. Administrative Management  Art. 1. Administrations
Art. 5. The General Chapter	Art. 2. Accounting Plan and Budgets Art. 3. Balance Sheets, Inventories and Archives
<ul><li>2. Participants</li><li>3. Experts and Observers</li><li>4. Elections at the General Chapter</li></ul>	XXII. The Sharing of Goods

10

### **PRESENTATION**

I have the pleasure of presenting you with a new edition of our Directory. Since 1999, the year in which the previous edition was published, two General Chapters have been celebrated and, in diverse congregational forums, we have studied themes and subjects that enrich our charismatic patrimony and help to consolidate our organization.

We noted in the last General Chapter the need to incorporate all these decisions and directives in the Directory. The General Government incorporated this task in its Plan of Action, which was presented in the Encounter with the Major Superiors of the Congregation, celebrated in Colmenar Viejo, Spain, in September of 2010. There it was requested that this revision be implemented.

During this last year a commission of experts has worked on the revision, which has been reviewed by the General Government in its sessions of March and October of 2011. Finally, in the session of October 18, 2011, the new text was definitively approved.

We have chosen to maintain the numeration of the Directory of 1999, reorganizing only a few numbers, to facilitate its use. Like the previous editions, the Directory follows the thematic organization of the Constitutions

I invite to you to study this text, which offers important guidance and exhorts us to deepen the knowledge and experience of our missionary vocation, both in its personal and communitarian dimension. The new Directory captures the fundamental orientations that the Congregation has been discerning in General Chapters and other forums to promote a vigorous missionary life and to encourage a bold and creative response to the apostolic challenges of the world today.

In the Directory you will also find the norms that should guide the exercise of our Government and community life at its different levels, as well as the programming of personnel formation, apostolic projects, and the management of the Congregation's assets and finances. A good knowledge and a rigorous

fidelity to these norms will facilitate the harmonious development of the life of the Congregation.

May this Directory be for each of us an instrument for growth in the missionary life.

Rome, October 24, 2011 Feast of St. Anthony Mary Claret

> Josep M. Abella Batlle, CMF Superior General

### CONGREGATIO MISSIONARIORUM FILIORUM IMMACULATI CORDIS B. MARIAE VIRGINIS (Claretiani)

### SUPERIOR GENERALIS

### DECREE OF PROMULGATION

Our Congregation of Missionaries, Sons of the Immaculate Heart of Mary ("Claretian Missionaries") is a living reality, that remains faithful to the spirit of St. Anthony Mary Claret, our Founder, expressed in our Constitutions, and renewed constantly, attentive to the social and ecclesial reality in which we live, so that our testimony of life may always be most evident and our mission most effective.

The Constitutions contain "the basic norms about the governance of the institute, the discipline of the members, the admission and formation of members, and the proper object of the sacred bonds" (Can 587 § 1). The Directory develops and applies the contents of the Constitutions with rules and criteria for action, and includes the guidelines that the General Chapters have proclaimed on the life and mission of the Congregation.

Since the Directory of the Congregation was published on July 16, 1999 two additional General Chapters have been celebrated and it was necessary for these directives to be explicitly incorporated into our legislation.

The General Government named a commission to enrich the Directory with the Chapter teachings, revise some of its numbers to adapt them to any changes, and to correct any errors. In several sessions of the Council's meetings of March and October of 2011, the General Government has reviewed the text of the Directory and the proposed modifications.

Finally, in the Council session of October 18, 2011, the General Government gave its definitive approval.

With the present Decree, in accordance with our legislation, it is promulgated that the Directory of the Congregation of Missionaries, Sons of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, Claretian Missionaries, will become effective as of February 11, 2012, the anniversary of the approval of our Constitutions.

Given in Rome on the 24th of October 2011 Solemnity of St. Anthony Mary Claret

> Josep M<sup>a</sup> Abella Batlle, cmf Superior General

José-Félix Valderrábano Ordeig, cmf General Secretary

### **KEY TO ABBREVIATIONS**

### A) Documents of the Church

AAS = Acta Apostolicae Sedis.

Can. = Canon.

CCEO = Codex Canonum Ecclesiarum

Orientalium (1990).

CIC = Codex Iuris Canonici (1983).

ES = Ecclesiae Sanctae (1966).

ET = Evangelica Testificatio (1971).

EN = Evangelii Nuntiandi (1975).

GS = Gaudium et Spes (1965).

IOE = Inter Oecumenica (1964).

LG = Lumen Gentium (1964).

MQ = Ministeria Quaedam (1972).

MR = Mutuae Relationes (1978).

OT = Optatam Totius (1965).

PC = Perfectae Caritatis (1965).

DIRECTORY C M F

KEY TO ABBREVIATIONS

21

DIRECTORY C M F

KEY TO ABBREVIATIONS

20

KEY TO ABBREVIATIONS

SH = Spiritual Heritage

(Gen. Ch. 1967).

SW = Servants of the Word

(Gen. Ch. 1991).

TMHL = That They May Have Life

(Gen Ch 2003)

### C) Other Documents

Acta = Minutes.

Aut. = Autobiography of St. Anthony

Mary Claret.

GnCh = General Chapter: XVII, XVIII,

XIX, XX, XXI, XXII

EC = Epistolario Claretiano

### D) Other Abbreviations

Cf. = For further information see.

Ch. = Chapter.

ff. = And following. Ibid = Same as above

No. (Nos.) = Directory number (numbers).

p. (pp.) = Page number (s).

sess. = Session.

### METHOD OF NOTATION

- 1. In this edition we have kept the numeration of the 1999 Directory. Some numbers have changed in order that the Directory might reflect a more logical development.
- 2. The Constitutions are referred to as "CC" followed by the number to which reference is made.
- 3. When reference is made to another number of the Directory, this is placed in parenthesis and proceeded by "No." But if it is cited together with the Code of Canon Law or the Constitutions then the number is preceded by "Dir.".
- 4. The abbreviation "cf" only appears in the footnotes and in the text when the reference alluded to is not a literal quote. This is not used in the text if the citation is literal, even if it does not have quotation marks or written in italics.

### PRELIMINARY CHAPTER

### **Article 1. General Norms**

- 1. Law of the Congregation in General
- 1. The Congregation is governed by the universal law of the Church and by its own law. This is made up of the decrees, rescripts and other administrative acts of the Holy See for the Congregation, and of the Constitutions, Directory, and general decrees and decisions emanating from the legitimate internal authority, as well as from sound traditions and customs.
- 2. Superiors should promote and all should foster an intimate knowledge of our legislation and the commitments that derive from it, so that by public and private study we may come to discover the evangelical values it contains.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> 1RL 6.

**3.** Before the more important acts of Government, such as the celebration of Chapters, elections, appointments to offices, etc., the corresponding prescriptions of the universal law and of our own law should be read.

### 2. The Constitutions

**4.** The Constitutions are an expression of the action of the Holy Spirit who calls some in the Church to follow and imitate perfectly the evangelical life of Christ according to the form lived and proposed by our Father Founder. Their approval on the part of the Church testifies to the ecclesial nature of our Congregation.<sup>2</sup>

In them the nature, characteristics and most essential and permanent demands of our mission in the Church are set forth, and our lifestyle and the type of Government befitting a missionary congregation are defined.<sup>3</sup>

The Constitutions have to be the central axis of our impulse for renewal in the following of Christ.<sup>4</sup>

**5.** The Latin text of the Constitutions is the only one recognised as authentic. Versions in other

languages must be examined and declared faithful by the Superior General with his Council.

- **6.** In cases of grave necessity the Superior General, with the consent of his Council, can petition the Holy See for the suspension of some constitutional norm until the next General Chapter (No. 495a).
- 7. In cases of grave necessity the Superior General, with the consent of his Council, can dispense the whole Congregation from some article of the Constitutions (No. 495a) during the time remaining before the celebration of the next General Chapter, except as provided for in No. 11 below.
- **8.** It is the right of the General Chapter to explain the meaning of the Constitutions. In an urgent case of grave necessity the Superior General, with the consent of his Council, can give a provisional interpretation, which is binding until the celebration of the next General Chapter (CC 155. 4 and 157; Dir. 495b).
- **9.** Neither internal norm nor usage can prevail against the Constitutions, nor can Superiors give their consent to the formation of a custom contrary to them.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> cf. 1 RL5.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> cf. SW3.1.

<sup>4</sup> cf. SW13.2 26

- **10.** The Major Superiors of the Congregation, with the consent of their respective Councils can, for a just and proportionate cause, dispense their subjects from any disciplinary article of the Constitutions, unless they are expressly forbidden to do so (Nos. 457s, 495b).
- **11.** It is expressly forbidden to dispense from the Constitutions:
  - a. that which merely repeats or applies the universal law except in keeping with the norm of Canons 87 § 2 and 14;
  - b. that which touches upon the essential points of religious life (Can. 86) and regulate the incorporation into the Congregation and formation (Can. 587 § 1);
  - c. that pertain directly to Government (Can. 587 § 1), such as those which regulate the office of Superiors, both Major and Local, determine the number and the manner of designating the Consultors and other officials, prescribe the Chapters, Councils, the time limit or duration of Governments, and determine the mode of procedure for Council meetings.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>5</sup> cf. CIA 1953, art. 22. 28

### 3. The Directory

**12.** The Directory is the aggregate of criteria and norms of a general character for the whole Congregation, which are set forth in systematic order and constitute a complement to the Constitutions.

It is an important means for consolidating our life in common and giving a new dynamism to the spirituality and missionary activity of our Congregation.

- **13.** The norms of the Directory are of indefinite duration and therefore they continue in force as long as they are not expressly revoked by abrogatory or derogatory norms from the competent authority.
- **14.** The authentic interpretation of the Directory belongs to the General Chapter and, outside the Chapter, to the Superior General, after hearing from his Council.
- **15.** Apart from that which is expressly forbidden and always safeguarding the norms of No. 11 above,
  - a. The Major Superiors of the Congregation, with the consent of their Councils (No. 457 s) and for a just and proportionate cause, can dispense their subjects individually from any norm of the Directory.

b. Only the Superior General, with the consent of his Council, can dispense the whole Congregation, a Province or Delegation from the norms of the Directory (No. 495b).

### 4. Documents of the General Chapter

16. Chapter documents, besides the properly so-called norms collected in our legislation, contain evaluations and guidelines on the being and task of the Congregation. Hence we should hold these documents in high esteem and strive to know and assimilate them as the authorised way of thinking of the whole Congregation and as the best commentary on the Constitutions.

### 5. Decrees, Statutes and Circular Letters

17. General decrees are norms of a general character affecting the whole Congregation or a category of its members, given by the Superior General with the deliberative vote of his Council (No. 496 c).

They should be promulgated or communicated in the form that the Superior General deems fitting. They should be collected in "Annales," the official organ of the Congregation. They expire with the cessation in office of the Superior General who gave

them, unless the new Superior General implicitly or explicitly confirms them.

- 18. Provincial Superiors can dispense their subjects from general decrees if the dispensation is urgent and recourse to the Superior General cannot easily be had. Local Superiors can do so only in particular cases if they cannot have recourse to the Provincial Superior.
- 19. Statutes are norms by which the competent authority defines and regulates legitimately and organically the purpose, constitution, governance and the manner of functioning of those institutions, groups, juridical persons and associations, as well as the different areas and sectors in which the life and mission of the Congregation, of its communities and members have to be expressed (Can. 94 § 1). Foundations and corporations are governed by their statutes, the approval of which is the competence of the same authority that creates or erects them.
- **20.** The Major Superiors also have to promote and guide the life of the Congregation by means of circular letters. In them they develop doctrinal themes on our charism and mission, or propose organic initiatives for their growth and development. They may even convoke, declare, establish or

communicate officially when something is to be done or known, within the context of their authority and competence.

### **Article 2. Fundamental Constitution**

21. The Congregation has kept alive its awareness of being born in the Church as a community called together and consecrated by the action of the Holy Spirit and through the mediation of St. Anthony Mary Claret. As an heir to his missionary spirit the Congregation feels responsible for fulfilling his missionary initiatives and promoting those which he could not personally complete.<sup>6</sup>

Our Founder has introduced us into a special understanding and life experience of Christ as the One anointed and sent by the Father and whose consecration and mission are continued in the Church. In this way Claret exercises his paternal role in our missionary family.<sup>7</sup>

Living our charism integrates the spiritual richness and cultural values of the people among whom we live.<sup>8</sup>

**22.** The Father Founder's spiritual experience of his own missionary vocation was the organizing principle of his existence and the deep motivation that shaped his whole life and apostolic activity. For us in turn, this experience becomes a source of inspiration and a stimulus for the response we must give today to our vocation in the Church and in the world. Hence it must be lived, guarded, deepened and constantly developed by us in tune with the evergrowing Body of Christ. 10

The Superiors of the Congregation have the serious obligation to foster fidelity to our Claretian charism by all means within their reach, and to promote the adequate renewal that our times demand <sup>11</sup>

It belongs to the General Government and the Governments of the Provinces and Independent Delegations to work out relevant programmes<sup>12</sup> aimed at a deeper and renewed living of our charism.<sup>13</sup>

**23.** Our Congregation of Missionaries, which obtained its decree of praise from Pope Pius IX on

<sup>6</sup> cf. MCT 70.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> MCT 70.

<sup>8</sup> cf. SW 13.2; TMHL 27; MFL 56.8

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> MCT 52; MFL 28

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> MR 11; MFL 45

<sup>11</sup> cf. MR 14 c.

<sup>12</sup> cf. SW22; IPM 34.1

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> cf. 2RL 7.h; MFL 55

November 21, 1860 and was approved by the same Roman Pontiff on December 22,1865, is an apostolic religious Institute of pontifical right.

**24.** The Congregation has two official names, which may be used interchangeably in any kind of documents, public or private (CC 1).

The first, derived from the meaning and primitive spirit given it by our Father Founder, is "The Congregation of Missionaries, Sons of the Immaculate Heart of the Blessed Virgin Mary."

The second is composed of the noun "missionaries" and an adjective derived from "Claret." This should follow the rules of each language, but in such a way that it corresponds to the Latin expression, "Missionarii Claretiani."

- **25.** The members of the Congregation use the initials C.M.F. (Cordis Mariae Filius) after their name.<sup>14</sup>
- **26.** The word "missionary," understood in the light of the spiritual experience of St. Anthony Mary Claret, defines our charismatic identity. The title of "Apostolic Missionary" which he received synthesises his ideal of life according to the style of

the apostles. This way of life implies being disciples and to follow the Master, to live the evangelical counsels in a community of life with Jesus and the group of those who are called, to be sent and to proclaim the Good News of the Kingdom to the whole world.

The anointing of the Spirit to announce the Good News and the communion with Christ, the prophet par excellence, render us sharers of his prophetic function.<sup>15</sup>

- **27.** By reason of our Claretian characteristic of being steadfast helpers of the bishops in the ministry of the Word, we must first of all acknowledge their personal authority and the responsibility incumbent on them as shepherds of the people of God in their particular Churches. Consequently, we should second their norms and directives, collaborating creatively and prophetically in any overall pastoral planning.<sup>16</sup>
- 28. We must also affirm and apply the demands of this Claretian trait in our relationships with members of the secular clergy, with other religious families and with other agents of evangelisation. Being part of a particular Church, each one of us, according to

<sup>15</sup> cf. VC 48; SW 6; IPM 1; MFL 42.

<sup>16</sup> cf. MCT 140.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> MFL 34,35

his vocation, must offer his collaboration to the one and the same mission of the Church (No. 43).

**29.** Our vocation is indistinguishably expressed either in the Latin Church or in any other Church "sui iuris" (CIC Can. Ill and 112; CCEO Can. 27).

Rite is personal, and hence we should all enthusiastically live our own ecclesial traditions in accordance with the teaching of the Church, being however always ready to participate in the universal mission of the Congregation.

A candidate who comes into a Province or Independent Delegation under a Church "sui iuris" different from his own, will have to request the privilege of "bi-ritualism" before his diaconate ordination. In the same way, those who are appointed to the service of a Province or Delegation under a Church "sui iuris" different from their own will also need to request this same privilege.

**30.** Together with the "Teaching Sisters of Mary Immaculate (or Claretian Missionary Sisters)," "Cordimarian Filiation" and the "Lay Claretians," we form the Claretian Family in the strict sense. All of us have St. Anthony Mary Claret as our Father, and among us we all continue the mission for which the Spirit raised him up in the Church. We are all

Claretians, but each institution has its distinctive way of being such.<sup>17</sup>

Other Institutes and groups can also form part of the greater Claretian Family through their bonds with our Founder or with the Congregation, as well as through their oneness with the missionary spirit of Claret.

- **31.** In the Claretian Family kinship is expressed and grows through personal relationships, interinstitutional communion and contributions to the development of other branches of the Family, as well as through mutual collaboration in works, projects and activities of evangelisation.<sup>18</sup>
- **32.** The consecration to the Immaculate Heart of Mary, which the Father Founder proposed as the first formula for joining our Institute, is addressed to the overall aim of the Congregation. For this reason, the effort to attain that aim by means of the Immaculate Heart of Mary must be considered as a characteristic note of our missionary life.<sup>19</sup>

<sup>17</sup> MLC, Ann 54 (1979) 245-248.

<sup>18</sup> cf. SW 9.3; IPM 27.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> cf. El corazon de Maria y la Congregation en el momento actual, Ann 53 (1978) 197-209; MCT 150-151; MFL 36.

- **33.** This consecration also expresses the spiritual experience of the Founder, who acknowledged that he was formed as a disciple and apostle of Christ thanks to a special maternal intervention of Mary. Our spirituality takes on a filial character since, through Mary,, the Spirit conforms us to the Missionary Son of the Father. The presence of the Heart of Mary in our spirituality gives a mark of humility, meekness, tenderness and motherly love to our apostolate.<sup>20</sup>
- **34.** As Missionaries, Sons of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, she forms us in the forge of her mercy and love, and makes us instruments of her maternal love for humanity in the exercise of our apostolic service.<sup>21</sup> Since being Sons of the Heart of Mary pertains to the charism of the Congregation:
  - a) we must especially integrate this reality into our vocation.
  - b) we must take care of Marian liturgical worship and popular piety,
  - c) in our apostolate, as we proclaim the integral mystery of Christ, we must call attention to the role played by Mary, His Mother and ours,

- d) to do this, we must deepen our theological understanding, either through personal study or through specialised courses, and intensify our personal and community Marian living, with days of reflection, meditation, reading and shared prayer.
- **35.** Our Founder has left us the spiritual and charismatic portrait which describes his own experience of the missionary life by means of the short texts contained in the Autobiography (494) and which we call indistinctly "definition," "form," or "memorial" of a missionary. He has handed it on to the Congregation so that each missionary may carry it with him<sup>22</sup> and have it as the guideline for his life.<sup>23</sup>

38

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> cf. Aut. 687; SW 13; 15.3; IPM 20; MFL 34-35.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> cf. SW 15. 3; IMP 20; MFL 36.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> cf. ECU, 352; MFL 30-31.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> MFL 31

# PART ONE

# MISSIONARY LIFE OF THE CONGREGATION

### CHAPTER I

### MISSIONARY COMMUNITY

**36.** We Claretians are a community called together by the Spirit for the missionary proclamation of the Word.<sup>24</sup> Life in common, which is also the first act of mission, should be sufficiently valued by us all.<sup>25</sup>

Our community consists of priests, deacons, brothers and students (CC 7), and is called to live a communion that integrates in a creative manner the different charisms<sup>26</sup> and the diverse cultures present in the Congregation.<sup>27</sup> This communion is a prophetic characteristic that will render our missionary service of the Word more credible.<sup>28</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> SW 7; MFL 37.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> cf. IPM 28.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> cf. IPM 30; MFL 40

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> TMHL 72; MFL 56, 7.8;41.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> cf. IPM 27, 30

37. In the way they are established, our communities should be flexible enough to allow for the best development of their activities. Hence a single community may be formed of different groups who live in near proximity, united not only in their Superior, but also in the totality of the community.<sup>29</sup>

In this case, in order to experience true Claretian fraternity, these groups should meet frequently with their brothers in the community they belong to, especially around the table of the Eucharist.<sup>30</sup>

- **38.** The community character of the Claretian charism does not allow our brothers to live alone habitually. This does not mean, however, that certain ministerial or personal reasons may not persuade Major Superiors to authorise some exceptions for a determined period of time (Can. 665 § 1). In any case, the religious in question must be assigned to a local community, which he should visit frequently in order to share the Claretian fraternity with his brothers.<sup>31</sup>
- **39.** The local community should be open to communion with other communities.<sup>32</sup> As an

expression of true community spirit, the local community should show its readiness to accept the transfer of one of its members when, in the judgement of the Superiors, a higher good calls for it. The same may be said with regard to the Provincial community.<sup>33</sup>

**40.** The Claretian Missionary achieves his fulfilment in the community through a common and effective fraternal life, a common direction and authority in the perfect exercise of charity according to the evangelical counsels, a complete sharing of goods and a community organisation of life—all for the purpose of exercising a more perfect and fruitful apostolic ministry capable of bearing witness.<sup>34</sup>

In order to grow in communion, the Constitutions and other congregational documents prescribe various dynamics such as sharing of the Word, common prayers, plenary meetings of the community, community plan of action, team work, personal plan or programme of ongoing formation, community budget and other similar things to which the local and Provincial Superiors will attend, so as to maintain their vitality and efficacy.<sup>35</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> 2 G 34.

<sup>30</sup> cf. 2G 35.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> 2 G 36.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> 2 RL 35.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> cf. 2 RL 37.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> SH 109; cf. IPM 27-29.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> cf. IPM 28.1; MFL 59.1; 56.1.

- **41.** The spirit of family life is manifested at the common table, where we are nourished by the food which our heavenly Father provides for his children, and where we listen to spiritual reading or share in fraternal conversation with our brothers.
- **42.** Charity should lead to sacrifice and be practised through works of mercy in accord with the Congregation's tradition, and create among us a culture of solidarity: visiting prisons, hospitals, and asylums, as well as through giving alms and moral support to anyone in need.<sup>36</sup>
- **43.** The charism of Claret that we share is the source of brotherhood among us and with other persons and groups, especially with members of the Claretian family.<sup>37</sup> Therefore, charity should be extended especially to communities of other Provinces, members of the Claretian Family, and of other Institutes, diocesan priests, and lay evangelisers. In this way, obedient to the bishops and our own Superiors, we may all join together, according to the vocation of our Institute, in working for the Kingdom of God (No. 28).<sup>38</sup>

**44.** We should acknowledge our benefactors through our friendship and through spiritual and material assistance.

**45.** In each of our houses and in the Curias of Provinces and Independent Delegations there should be a register in which the names and personal data of our benefactors are inscribed.

**46.** Our missionary efforts must assume as a priority the inculturation of the Gospel by means of ecumenical, interreligious and intercultural dialogue.<sup>39</sup> At the same time, solidarity with the poor and marginalized demands that we identify with their reality via a concrete expression of our own personal and communal lifestyle.<sup>40</sup> We shall strive to create suitable communities to respond to the challenges of that reality in which we seek to evangelize.<sup>41</sup>

**47.** In their lifestyle, our missionaries should adapt themselves to sound local customs as a sign of their effective pastoral concern, keeping in mind their duty of witnessing to the Gospel.

**48.** Just as all in the early Church were of one mind, persevering in prayer and the sharing of goods

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> cf. 1 RL 34.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> IPM 27.

<sup>38</sup> cf. 1 RL 34, 46

<sup>39</sup> TMHL 45;68

<sup>40</sup> TMHL 40;67.1

<sup>41</sup> cf. CPR, 80

"with Mary the Mother of Jesus" (Acts 1: 14), so, united as we are by the common bond of being Sons of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, there should reign among us an intense affective and effective charity, in keeping with the greater demand for considerateness, gentleness and mutual service that are implicit in our very title. 42

- **49.** Apart from our juridical and moral responsibilities, we should offer a hand to anyone who has failed in any way, imitating the goodness and kindness of Jesus. Through our works we should let them know that all is forgiven and forgotten, and that they are still vital and efficient members of the community, which does not so much dwell on the past as looks to the present and the future.<sup>43</sup>
- **50.** When a Major Superior sends a member of his Province or Independent Delegation to a community outside of the same, he must first resolve, in dialogue with the other respective Superiors, all issues concerning the member's economic, community, and apostolic status. On their part, the communities should receive him with full understanding and fraternal charity.<sup>44</sup>

**51.** In the Congregation there is no age limit for giving up missionary activity. Nevertheless, when an individual reaches the age established in the region for retirement, he may ask the Major Superior to allow him to go into retirement, or the Major Superior himself may decide on this course of action if he sees fit.

- **52.** We should all show special love for our brothers who are ill, as members of the suffering Christ. We should gladly visit them and help them, seeing Christ in them. On their part, Superiors and those entrusted with the care of the sick should make sure, with all diligence and charity, that our sick brothers are provided with everything they need either to recover their health or to bear their illness with serenity of spirit and Christian patience.<sup>45</sup>
- **53.** In order to provide effectively for charity toward the sick, all of our missionaries should have insurance for sickness and disability, as indicated in Nos. 583-584 below.<sup>46</sup>
- **54.** When a missionary dies he shall be buried at the burial site of the Claretian Province or Independent Delegation closest to the place of his death and the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup> cf. 1 RL 24.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> cf. 1 RL 33.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> cf. E 20

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> CC (1973) 27.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> cf. 1 RL 33; AD 13, 15; E 16.

funeral rites will be celebrated according to rule No. 19 of our Constitutions.

The following suffrages are to be offered on behalf of the deceased:

- a) For those who have died in the Congregation, either as professed members or as novices:
  - Sixty Masses for each deceased member of the respective community. If the members of the community cannot celebrate them, they should have them celebrated through the Provincial or General Mass Collector.
  - 2. One Mass on the first anniversary of death, of each deceased member of the respective community, if possible in a community concelebration.
  - 3. Four annual Masses in each community for the deceased members of the Congregation in general.
- b) An annual Mass in each community for the deceased parents of its members.
- c) When the father or mother of one of our missionaries dies, three Masses will be said for them in the community in which any of their sons reside.

d) For our deceased benefactors, an annual Mass will be offered in each community.

### CHAPTER II

### **CHASTITY**

**55.** Consecrated chastity is a true charism, that is, a gratuitous gift of God (1 Cor 7:7; Mt 19:12). Not all are called to receive this gift, nor can all undertake it (Mt 19:11). Therefore, it presupposes a divine vocation.<sup>47</sup> It is a gift that we have received in fragile vessels and therefore it requires the continual help of Christ's power and that of the Holy Spirit, who works admirably in His Church, as well as our own continual collaboration.<sup>48</sup>

**56.** As a true virtue, chastity has primarily a spiritual foundation. Therefore it must be supported by a great faith and by an ardent and impassioned love for Christ. It must be embraced after a conscious, free and joyful choice, realising that it involves both God's election and a generous response on the part of the one who professes it.<sup>49</sup>

<sup>47</sup> SH 68.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> cf. SH 71; 1RL 50

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> SH 72.

- 57. Chastity constantly increases our zeal and bears witness to our love for all people. In the practice of the apostolate, chastity, along with maturity and apostolic serenity, will enable the missionary, following the example of Jesus Christ (Lk 8:2-3; Mt 27:55; Jn 11: 5; Mk 15:40-41), of the Apostles (Rm 16:1-16; 1 Cor 9:5) and of our Founder, to co-operate in working for the Kingdom of God and his Church.<sup>50</sup>
- **58.** The practice of perfect chastity must be diligent, total, firm, confident; it should be a source of joy that sustains missionary zeal, and be founded on a deep and solid piety.<sup>51</sup> On the other hand it should be accompanied by prudence which recognises the reality of dangers and of one's own weakness (2 Cor 4:7).<sup>52</sup>
- **59.** A religious' own conscience will tell him what he can licitly do, given his particular state, in matters of study, activities, diversions, reading, public entertainment, the use of mass media, etc., always, of course within the norms given on specific points by competent authorities of the Church or the Congregation.<sup>53</sup>

**60.** In order to overcome temptations against chastity, we should make use of the available means, such as the help of a brother or a spiritual director, prayer, work, vigilance, the practice of the presence of God, the remembrance of the last things and of the Passion of Jesus Christ, calling upon Him, the Blessed Virgin and the Saints, mortification of our senses and imagination, practice of temperance, sobriety and some bodily mortification.<sup>54</sup>

61. Our missionaries should also avail themselves of those natural means that favour mental and physical health.<sup>55</sup> Each of us should take care of his physical and emotional health and be ready to recognise the warning signals of a potential crisis in his life. At such times one should seek the help of his Superior or of experienced counsellors who are also experts in handling psychological problems. On their part, Superiors should act with sensitivity when they observe any indications that a member of the community is unhappy or shows signs of a prolonged personal anxiety or a serious emotional maladjustment.

Above all, they should make every possible effort to create a community life marked by true

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> cf. 1 RL 53.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup> cf. SH 73.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> cf. 1 RL 53.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup> cf. SH 73.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup> cf. CC (1924) II, 18; 1 RL 53.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>55</sup> cf. PC 12.

warmth and fraternal affection, so that feelings of loneliness, which are among the greatest dangers to chastity, may be reduced to a minimum in our houses.<sup>56</sup>

**62.** All Provinces and Independent Delegations must develop appropriate norms to follow in cases of improper sexual behaviour, taking into consideration the norms prescribed by the Congregation, the universal Church, the local Ordinary, the Conference of Religious, and the laws of the country. These norms will need to be approved by the General Government <sup>57</sup>

### CHAPTER III

### **POVERTY**

**63.** For us, St. Anthony Mary Claret is always a relevant and authentic model of our way of living evangelical poverty. He regarded poverty as a primordial and characteristic element in his apostolic vocation and lived it accordingly, both as a way of following Christ and imitating the Apostles, and

as a witness to the value and truthfulness of his ministry.<sup>58</sup>

The authentic Claretian sense of poverty should impel us in our daily work to adopt an austere lifestyle, to deal with the humblest and simplest people, to avoid basing our apostolic enterprises on material considerations and to seek to use goods solely for bettering our service of spreading the Good News <sup>59</sup>

Our Holy Founder wrote the following concerning the early life of the Congregation: "We are living in community ... a truly poor and apostolic life "60"

**64.** For us, poverty must be a means of expressing the perfect brotherhood of our vocation. <sup>61</sup> Effective poverty, which shares all goods in common, witnesses to the spiritual communion that unites the members of the community. <sup>62</sup> Consequently, our poverty excludes any form of private wealth or appropriation. <sup>63</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup> 1 RL 54.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> XXIV Gen Ch, Acta 13.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup> cf. SH 76.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>59</sup> cf. SH 76; TMHL 67.1; MFL 65.1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>60</sup> EC I, p. 316.

<sup>61</sup> cf. SH 79.

<sup>62</sup> cf ET 21; 2RL 51.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>63</sup> SH 79; Cf IPM 25.1.

**65.** The sharing of goods must be practiced with a truly religious spirit among communities, Provinces and Independent Delegations of the Congregation, lest some should be in want while others have more than they need.<sup>64</sup>

It is fitting that the whole Congregation is informed of cases in which our brothers are in special need, as may sometimes affect even whole regions or Provinces and Independent Delegations of the Congregation.<sup>65</sup>

If it seems right to do so, our communities may extend this sharing to other persons or institutions outside the Congregation, offering even the use of our buildings or premises.<sup>66</sup>

With even greater reason, this should be done in case of public calamities. Hospitality and mercy should form part of our shared poverty.<sup>67</sup>

**66.** The Congregation can and should carry out its apostolate by using whatever economic means this requires, but without embarking on economic ventures that might distract us from the true interests of the Kingdom of Christ.<sup>68</sup>

It is recommended that we make a periodic review of our works and enterprises and prudently eliminate those that are not in conformity with the criteria of the poverty we have inherited from the Father Founder.<sup>69</sup>

- **67.** In the administrative budget of our communities, a proportionate amount should be generously set aside in order to attend to the needs of the poor (No. 588)<sup>70</sup> and to support the projects that will be undertaken in their favour.<sup>71</sup>
- **68.** Superiors should see to it that all are religiously cared for according to their needs, without allowing any unjustified differences.

Economes and administrators should exercise their role not with a spirit of ownership, but with awareness that they are administering the goods of all. Let them serve their brothers with charity and thus be attentive to their needs.<sup>72</sup>

**69.** Work must be looked upon not only as a demand of our apostolic vocation and of our service

<sup>64</sup> cf. SH 80; IPM 31; TMHL 74.2; MFL 65.2.

<sup>65</sup> cf. 1 RL 63.

<sup>66</sup> cf. SH 84; 1 RL 62; IPM 25.4.

<sup>67</sup> cf. SH 80; 1RL63.

<sup>68</sup> cf. SH 83.

<sup>69</sup> cf. SH 86; MCT 176.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>70</sup> 1 RL 63.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>71</sup> cf. IPM 25.3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>72</sup> cf. SH 79.

to the community, 73 but also as an integral part of apostolic poverty.

Our members may accept paid work, either as a means of promoting the Gospel in certain environments or with a view to being able to exercise gratuitously their apostolic ministry later on.<sup>74</sup>

**70.** It is not contrary to our collective witness to poverty to receive remuneration for work, Mass stipends, parish fees, author's fees, subsidies and alms for the community. Nevertheless, we should avoid all show of eagerness for gain.<sup>75</sup>

Steps should be taken to create a solid patrimony that permits the gratuitous performance of certain ministries <sup>76</sup>

71. "Personal budgets" may be authorized if proportionate reasons so indicate but always without prejudice to the demands of poverty and the sharing of goods, as set forth simply and radically in our Constitutions, adhering also to the following guidelines:

a) That such budgets be presented ahead of time for the communities approval and be periodically reviewed.

- b) That the specified expenses be ordinary and habitual.
- c) That they measure up to the real needs of each religious.
- d) That in every case the accumulation of any remainder be disallowed.
- e) That in conformity with what has been prescribed, pensions, health insurance, etc., of the Missionaries form part of the community's goods.

**72.** The free renunciation of patrimonial goods (CC 26) which, if possible, must be done in a civilly valid form, can only be granted to those who have completed at least ten years of perpetual profession.<sup>77</sup> The legitimate Superior to grant this renunciation is the Superior General with the consent of his Consultors (Can. 668 § 4; Dir. 496 p).

Those who do not renounce their patrimonial goods can accumulate interest on the capital, so as to defend it against monetary depreciation,<sup>78</sup> but they cannot accumulate income from fixed assets ceded in use and in usufruct.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>73</sup> cf. 1 RL 111.

<sup>74</sup> cf. SH 78.

<sup>75</sup> cf. 1 RL 61.

<sup>76</sup> cf. 1 RL

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>77</sup> cf. AD 9 c; PC 13.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>78</sup> cf. AD 9 f.

73. Inheritances, legacies and similar donations, which a professed member receives from persons outside his family, are acquired for the Congregation. But if they are from relatives by consanguinity or affinity, they go into his patrimony and he can retain the basic title to them, while ceding their administration and making disposition for their use and usufruct in keeping with the law (No. 536 c).

### CHAPTER IV

### **OBEDIENCE**

- **74.** We must live obedience as a consecration and a mission, <sup>79</sup> recalling the words and example of our Holy Founder, who wished us to be perfect in obedience from the very outset of our religious life. <sup>80</sup>
- **75.** Out of love for Jesus Christ we should obey in everything, even in matters that are non-obligatory and difficult, obeying not only our Superiors, but also their Delegates in their respective orders and offices, even when they are not expressly imposing a precept, but only giving a simple insinuation of their will.<sup>81</sup>

**76.** We Claretian Missionaries must regard obedience as an essentially apostolic virtue, recalling the words and example of our Father Founder who, as a missionary himself, always acted under the governance and direction of his Superiors. This holds true for every occupation and ministry. Hence we should avoid accepting apostolic ministries, charges or offices, whether ecclesiastical or civil, which are marginal to the interests of Superiors (Can. 671; CC 50) or of the community. Can.

77. The entire community has the mission of seeking and doing the will of God. Superiors and the other brothers constitute a unity within their different, yet always complementary, functions.

**78.** Dialogue demands an attitude of receptiveness, understanding and mutual respect, as well as a basic attitude of conversion, and should always unfold in a climate of charity. When it is necessary, in virtue of the functions inherent in all authority, Superiors can and should adopt clear positions, set down proper guidelines and make the decision they prudently consider most fitting. When the superior is a standard or superior is a set of the superior in the superior is a superior in the superior in the superior is a superior in the superior in the superior in the superior is a superior in the superior in the superior in the superior is a superior in the sup

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>79</sup> cf. SH 88-89, 93.

<sup>80</sup> cf. CC (1924)1, 108; SH 91.

<sup>81</sup> cf. CC (1924) II, 19; SH 91.

<sup>82</sup> cf. Aut 195; SH 93.

<sup>83</sup> SH 93.

<sup>84</sup> cf. 2 RL 44; XX GnCh, Acta 20.

<sup>85</sup> cf.2 RL 28.3; SH 91.

<sup>86</sup> cf. PC 14; ET 25; 2 RL 30.3.

- 79. The faculty to command and oblige their respective subjects in virtue of obedience and by reason of the vow belongs by proper authority to all our Superiors strictly so-called, including Local Superiors. Vicars and Consultors of the General Government, Provinces and Independent Delegations may enjoy it through legitimate and proven Delegation, or when they are substituting the respective Superior.
- 80. For a mandate or precept to be binding in virtue of the vow, it should be communicated in writing, and formulated clearly and unequivocally (Can. 37, 51).

Such precepts are not to be given without being duly pondered, and should adhere to the formulas prescribed by the law (Can. 50).

- 81. When a person believes that he has been injured by a Superior's command, he can have recourse, alleging the motives in the case, to the proper Superior or to a higher Superior, according to the tenor and effects of Canons 1734 and 1737.
  - a) If nothing to the contrary is stipulated for a particular case, recourse is only "in devolutivo " and not "in suspensivo " Thus, even when recourse has been made and is pending, the subject must obey until the

concerned parties have received official notice of what has been provided for.

DIRECTORY C M F

- b) Recourse to a higher Superior must be carried out in due order, that is, without bypassing intermediate Superiors, unless the case involved is reserved to the higher Superior.
- c) Recourse to the absent Superior is not to be had by going to him personally, without his prior consent.
- d) In recourses against Visitors the norm of No. 474 below is to be observed.
- **82.** Generally the Major Superior may not grant his subjects permissions or licenses without first hearing from the immediate Superior of the petitioner; and if he should grant them, he should communicate this in lawful form to the aforesaid Superior. The latter is not obliged to recognise the permission or faculty granted to the subject by the Major Superior, unless he is presented with the lawful document granting it.
- 83. All members of the Congregation who are staying for a time in any of our communities should respect the regulations and discipline of the community which receives them, insofar as the fulfilment of the mission or duty that led them to be present there allows.

### Chapter V

### **PRAYER**

**84.** Our acts of piety should express the characteristics of our Claretian spiritual heritage, in keeping with the guidelines of the Church.

Among the characteristic elements inherited from our Father Founder, the following stand out: his Christ centred life, his Eucharistic piety, his love for the Word of God, his way of living Cordimarian sonship in close relationship with his missionary vocation, his devotion to the Apostles and to the saints who were especially distinguished for their apostolic zeal.<sup>87</sup> Each individual and community should cultivate these characteristics with enthusiasm.<sup>88</sup>

**85.** The piety of our communities should give primacy to sacred liturgy, especially to the Eucharist and the Liturgy of the Hours (CC 35). Other forms of community piety should be organised with the liturgical cycle in mind, so that they are attuned to the liturgy and in a certain sense derive from it and lead to it.<sup>89</sup> Every day, each community should devote a

- **86.** The fidelity and intensity of prayer that our Constitutions call for is strongly recommended to the conscience and inner control of each one of us.<sup>91</sup>
- **87.** A daily hour of personal prayer or meditation (CC 37), or a half-hour in exceptional or special cases, is considered indispensable.<sup>92</sup>
- **88.** Preserving a sound tradition of the Institute (CC 36), we should strive to say the Rosary and visit the Blessed Sacrament individually, when this is not done in community.<sup>93</sup>
- **89.** As a traditional expression of our piety, the novena to the Heart of Mary and the triduum to the Holy Founder should be celebrated in common. In this same sense other devotions, such as the Marian month and the triduum to St. Joseph, are recommended. These should be performed with simplicity and draw their inspiration from the liturgy.<sup>94</sup>

minimum of half an hour to prayer, preferably with the recitation of the Liturgy of the Hours.<sup>90</sup>

<sup>87</sup> cf. SH 135.

<sup>88</sup> THML 70, MFL 54.1

<sup>89</sup> cf. SC 13; IOE 12. 64

<sup>90</sup> cf. 2RL, Annex 5; 1 RL 114, 121.

<sup>91</sup> cf. 2 RL, Annex 5 C.

<sup>92</sup> cf.2 RL, Annex 5 B.

<sup>93</sup> cf. CC (1924) II, 33; PO 18; 1 RL 125.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>94</sup> cf 1RL 131.

- **90.** The examination of conscience, according to the mind and practice of our Holy Father Founder, is carried out concretely at two basic times: towards midday, when it mainly has the character of mental prayer, and at night, when it has the character of a general review of the day, and can be joined to the recitation of Compline.<sup>95</sup>
- **91.** Each month the community dedicates a day to spiritual renewal. This can be done in different ways, in keeping with the different conditions of each house (CC 52).

Specific arrangements for the date and timetable of this day of recollection belong to the Local Superior, after hearing from his community.

On this day, there should be a meditation on a theme of our missionary life, a talk and an examination that might be in the form of a community review of life. Whenever possible, there should be a concelebrated Mass or some other Eucharistic act. <sup>96</sup>

**92.** The spiritual exercises (CC 52) should normally be held outside one's place of work, and silence and retreat should be observed during them.<sup>97</sup>

Types of retreat other than the Ignatian Exercises are permitted for reasons of greater effectiveness or for a variety of other circumstances. Roncrete arrangements for these exercises are left to the director, with the approval of the Superior. The services are left to the director, with the approval of the Superior.

**93.** Each community should frequently review its own prayer life, its fidelity to the prescribed acts of piety, and the creation of a favourable environment for prayer. <sup>100</sup>

The Superior will take responsibility for this community review, as one outstanding service of his mission in the community.

### CHAPTER VI

### **CONFORMITY WITH CHRIST**

**94.** The centrality of Christ in our lives is the root of our missionary identity; it creates and constantly renews our fraternal communion and sustains our commitment to the transformation of the world through our missionary service of the Word.

<sup>95</sup> cf. 1RL 13; 124 b.

<sup>96</sup> cf. 1RL 129; 1AP 21; 2 RL, Annex 5.3°

<sup>97</sup> cf. 1RL 130; MFL 54.1.

<sup>98</sup> cf. 1AP 45c.

<sup>99</sup> cf. 1RL 130

<sup>100</sup> cf. 2RL, Annex 7.1°

Since the Congregation is a fully apostolic Institute, the Holy Father Founder was very much aware of the witness value of the life of the missionary in the edification of the People of God. 101

Like all our apostolic activity, this witnessing proceeds from a real inward and outward conformity with Christ the Evangeliser and from an intimate communion and friendship with him. 102

**95.** As the Lord always showed outwardly the inner fullness of grace which the Father lavished upon him, so should we, through our affability, spiritual joy and modesty, make God's presence manifest in the world.

We should exercise moderation in the use of our senses, so that we may not only avoid occasions of sin, but also may offer an agreeable sacrifice to God and give apostolic witness to our neighbour.

The tradition of fasting one day each week, as well as other charitable works or pious practices, should be faithfully kept (Can. 1249).<sup>103</sup>

**96.** We should be on our guard against abusive speech which wounds charity, justice and prudence,

keeping in mind the words of James: "If anyone thinks he is religious and does not control his tongue his religion is worthless" (Jas 1: 26).

We have been called to live in praise of God, to preach the Good News of the Son and offer mutual encouragement to one another along the way of the Lord.<sup>104</sup>

97. At all times we carry with us in our body the death of Jesus, suffering together with Him that we may also share in his glory. This is necessary for those who are sent to proclaim the mystery of the cross of Christ and the glory of the Lord (2 Cor 4:10).<sup>105</sup>

**98.** Faithful to the tradition of the Congregation, which from its outset gave a collective witness of mortification in its houses, in its way of living, travelling, eating and drinking, in clothing, furnishings, diversions, games, excursions and so forth, our missionaries should manifest their mission of being an evangelical sign, taking into account the diverse situations in which the Congregation is located and the changing sensibilities of the times.<sup>106</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>101</sup> cf. 1RL 75.

<sup>102</sup> cf. SW 6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>103</sup> cf. 1RL 110; CC (1973) 72.

<sup>104</sup> cf. CC (1973) 66.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>105</sup> cf. CC (1973) 70; MFL 65.1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>106</sup> cf. 1RL 85.

**99.** Attendance at public entertainment and the use of the Internet and mass media should be governed by considerations of cultural improvement, necessary information and suitable recreation.

In this matter we should carefully avoid whatever might cause harm to our vocation, our spiritual life, our witness and our apostolic work (CC 57).

**100.** In its matters for review, each community should include the use of the mass media and public entertainment referred to in the preceding number.<sup>107</sup>

### CHAPTER VII

### **OUR MISSION**

# Article 1. Nature and Characteristics of our Mission

101. The ministry of the Word through which we proclaim the integral mystery of Jesus Christ (CC 46) to all, is that which specifies our mission among the people of God and for which we are constituted into an apostolic Institute in the Church. Our charism in the Church is an experience of the Spirit, which configures us to Jesus Christ, the

Evangelizer, in the style of Claret.<sup>108</sup> We should live it according to the spirit and the prophetic style inherited from the Founder and enriched by the tradition of our Congregation.<sup>109</sup> This missionary vocation is the source of our apostolate and the fundamental criterion for the choice of our apostolic works.<sup>110</sup>

It should always inspire and guide the missionaries and each and every one of their works.<sup>111</sup>

**102.** Our missionary charism includes consecration and mission, <sup>112</sup> and involves belonging totally to God and being entirely committed to the Kingdom. Thus, the ministry of the Word implies an authentic way of being, acting, and signifying. <sup>113</sup> Imitating Jesus, the Prophet par excellence, we must become a sign and expression of the Word of God. <sup>114</sup>

**103.** The consecration to God constitutes by itself our first and primordial form of evangelization. <sup>115</sup> Our

<sup>108</sup> SW6

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>109</sup> cf. DC 23-25; IMP 19.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>110</sup> cf. MCT 72.

<sup>111</sup> cf. MCT 160-162.

<sup>112</sup> cf. MCT 72.

<sup>113</sup> cf. SW 21

<sup>114</sup> SW6

<sup>115</sup> cf. MCT 149,2.2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>107</sup> cf. XVIII GnCh, sess. 36.

commitment to the service of humanity requires of us a solid spirituality of action; to cultivate an in-depth experience of God; to discern, in the light of the Spirit, the challenges of our times and to transform them with courage and daring into options and projects that are consistent both with our original charism and with the demands of the concrete historical reality. Thus, our ministry of the Word is directed to the full announcement of the mystery of Jesus so that the Father's kingdom may grow in the world. 117

**104.** We are a missionary community. The community is our first "missionary word"<sup>118</sup> that announces the arrival of the Kingdom and is the seed of more fraternal relationships between individuals and people.<sup>119</sup> Fraternal life in community forms part of our missionary proclamation and, therefore, the mission cannot be lived on the margins of the community but within the same, participating in its life and apostolic outreach.

105. Our community is at the service of the Church. This demands of us a constant effort to identify ourselves vocationally in congregational

communion and in a sense of availability for its universal mission. <sup>120</sup> Every apostolic work, even if one person can carry it out alone, must remain within the framework of our community and of our universal openness. For this we receive the ecclesial commission, normally through the Claretian community.

106. Our mission forms part of the mission of the Church in the service of humanity. For this very reason, without an attentive and participative study of the realities of human life in each age and place, we cannot know people's needs for evangelisation, or the characteristics our mission must have in order to respond to those needs.

We must be especially sensitive to all those aspects that most directly challenge our missionary identity, such as the absence of evangelisation, possibilities for raising up evangelisers, situations of poverty and oppression, and cultural, ideological or political movements (CC 14; 46). 121

**107.** The attentive observation and study of the reality should lead us to an attitude of constant discernment and revision of our positions (CC 48),<sup>122</sup>

<sup>116</sup> cf. MCH 149

<sup>117</sup> SW 10.

<sup>118</sup> cf. EN 21; FLC 54; IPM 28; MFL 16.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>119</sup> MFL16.

<sup>120</sup> cf. MCH 139.

<sup>121</sup> cf. GS 1; MCT201.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>122</sup> cf. MCT 163; MFL 64.4.

seeking the most appropriate means to announce and help build up the Kingdom in the world.<sup>123</sup> This attitude must be fostered on the personal as well as the community level.

- **108.** The ecclesial nature of our mission demands that we always be attentive to the reality of the Church and to the Church's awareness of its own mission in every age and place.<sup>124</sup>
- **109.** Since our service to the Church is carried out in particular Churches, it is of utmost importance that we come to grasp the real situation of each one of them, so that our presence in them may be more adequate and fruitful.<sup>125</sup> We are committed to the consolidation of a Church of communion and participation, of dialogue and service, of solidarity, justice and fraternity, which leads to belief in the Word.<sup>126</sup>
- **110.** We understand our mission, with love as its key, as participation in "misio Dei," and as collaboration in the mission that the Spirit brings forth in history. Our apostolate and choice of works

should be developed from options that reflect our fundamental commitment to mission, using all means and following the criteria of what is most urgent, <sup>128</sup> timely, and effective. Such options are constant apostolic attitudes, which should guide and articulate all our missionary action. <sup>129</sup> These options are:

- a missionary evangelization (n. 111)
- an inculturated evangelization (n. 112)
- a prophetic and liberating evangelization (n. 113)
- an evangelization in "shared mission" (n. 114)
- an evangelization that multiplies evangelizing leaders (n. 115).

evangelisation according to the spirit of Claret. By means of the proclamation of the Word, we commit ourselves to be instruments of the Spirit, in order to bring the message of conversion to persons and communities, to invite them constantly to remain in the fervor of their first conversion and finally, to help local Churches to preserve a missionary openness to the universal Church. We will ensure that the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>123</sup> SW 10.

<sup>124</sup> cf. MCT 87; MFL 3-4.

<sup>125</sup> cf. MCT 212, 214-215.

<sup>126</sup> SW 9

<sup>127</sup> MFL, 58

<sup>128</sup> MCH 162-166; SW 1

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>129</sup> MCH 139,160,239; CPR 68, 73-75

animation and ministry of the Bible will always be a dynamic part of our evangelizing commitment.<sup>130</sup>

112. Faithful to the principle of the incarnation, we should carry out an *inculturated evangelisation*, integrating as the criteria and key to all our ministries the "dialogue of life" which always takes others into consideration and excludes no one.<sup>131</sup> We shall strive to listen to what the Lord says to us through other religious traditions and in being open to the cultural values of other peoples.<sup>132</sup> All of this must be done in perfect fidelity to the content of the Gospel and in total communion with the universal Church.<sup>133</sup>

113. In solidarity with the sufferings and anguish of humanity, ours must be *a prophetic* and *liberating evangelisation* that will help people emerge from all forms of alienation and oppression, such as the loss of a sense of transcendence, subhuman situations of poverty and injustice, and a lack of religious freedom. <sup>134</sup> We acknowledge and accept the risks that such a prophetic proclamation involves. <sup>135</sup>

The General Government for the whole Congregation and the Governments of Provinces and Independent Delegations, within their respective competence, will establish a Secretariat for Justice, Peace and the Integrity of Creation. We shall integrate these challenges into our community projects, taking care at the same time to collaborate with other organisations that work in these fields.<sup>136</sup>

Imitating Jesus' preference for the poor, answering the call of the Church and following the example of the Founder, we wish to bring to all people the message of salvation, proclaimed from the perspective of the poor and needy, who constitute the greater part of humanity.<sup>137</sup>

114. As members of a Church that is constituted in the communion of vocations, charisms and ministries, we assume the "shared mission" as our normal way of mission. For this reason, both the General Government as well as the Governments of the Provinces and Independent Delegations will promote and support pastoral structures and formation plans that embody this commitment.<sup>138</sup>

<sup>130</sup> MFL 59.2; Cf. MCH 161-166

<sup>131</sup> MFL 58.2

<sup>132</sup> IPM 46.3; MFL 58.2

<sup>133</sup> cf. MCH 167-168; IPM 16.3, 45

<sup>134</sup> cf. MCT 167-168.

<sup>135</sup> CC46; TMHL 76.1

<sup>136</sup> cf. IPM 50.3; TMHL 67.2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>137</sup> cf. MCT 137-176; SW 50.2; IMP 52.1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>138</sup> TMHL 37, 66.2; MFL 58.4.

115. In tune with the spirit of the Founder, we feel urged to turn our missionary proclamation of the Gospel into a force that multiplies evangelising leaders, according to the diversity of vocations that exist within the Church. 139

116. Although our apostolic vocation is universal and does not exclude any class of persons (CC 2), it is nevertheless carried out in each time and place by means of our preferential dedication to determined recipients.

Each Provincial and local community should discern the preferential recipients of its mission, among those who have been pointed out on a general level, 140 such as those who have not received the announcement of the Gospel, 141 those who have left the Church, 142 the poor and excluded, 143 youth, 144 the family 145 and new evangelizers. 146

**117.** At this time when lay persons have recovered the active role and responsibilities that are rightfully

theirs in the Church, we feel more keenly urged to give an impulse to the Lay Claretian movement, generously collaborating in their Christian, apostolic and Claretian formation. We must accompany them in their process of growth, toward the kind of autonomy that our common Founder wished for them.<sup>147</sup>

A *Lay Claretian* is a Christian who has received from God a vocation as an evangeliser, to be lived in a lay context and manner, according to the missionary charism of Claret. A *Claretian Associate*, on the other hand, is a person who, either individually or as a member of a group, is associated with one of our evangelising works, projects or tasks, either as a lay person or as a priest, whether or not he or she has a vocation to one of the branches of the Claretian Family. 148

## **Article 2. Structures for Evangelisation**

118. The structures and positions in which our Congregation develops its missionary activities should be maintained, reinforced, renewed or suppressed, according to whether or not they respond to the demands of the particular or of the universal Church, in keeping with our charism and our Claretian tradition (No. 22). 149

<sup>139</sup> cf. MCT 177-179.

<sup>140</sup> cf. CPR75.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>141</sup> SW 30.

<sup>142</sup> cf. MCH 190-191

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>143</sup> cf. MCH 173, 183-184; IPM 48; TMHL 67.1; MFL 21.

<sup>144</sup> cf. MCH 188-189.

<sup>145</sup> cf. MCH 190-191.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>146</sup> cf. MCH 177-178, 185-186.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>147</sup> cf. MCT 234; IPM 33.3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>148</sup> cf. MLC, Ann 54 (1979) 245-248; cf. 1AP 84; AS 2, 4.

<sup>149</sup> cf. CPR 76-77; SW 18.3; IPM 52

We have to favour those positions that facilitate the deployment of our ministries towards persons who are more needy and poor.<sup>150</sup>

- **119.** In tune with times and places, and always searching for a more participative model of the Church, we should manifest our spirit of Claretian creativity by seeking out and creating new forms of apostolate. <sup>151</sup>
- **120.** Within the totality of the Congregation's commitment for evangelisation, the *missions* should be esteemed as one of our fundamental works and all members of the Institute should be disposed to exercise this apostolate. Those who feel especially called to the missions should offer themselves for this to their Superiors, in imitation of our Founder.<sup>152</sup>
- 121. The mission commitments, which the Congregation and some Provinces and Independent Delegations have undertaken, must be considered as their own by all members of the respective General or Provincial community. This should be clearly shown not only in material and spiritual support, but also in the effective availability of all in generously covering

the needs of the missionaries in these Churches, which should be the object of our preference.<sup>153</sup>

- **122.** The territories of missions dependent on a Province can form a Dependent Delegation, under a Delegate Superior who should receive the faculties needed for the effective governance of the Delegation. <sup>154</sup>
- **123.** Mission procures are to be organised in the Congregation and the Provinces and Independent Delegations with the following objectives:
  - a. to raise mission consciousness and a sense of availability among all the members of the Province;
  - b. to promote prayers for missions and to provide up-to-date information concerning their plans, problems and achievements;
  - c. to animate Christian communities for missions and promote participation of lay missionaries, especially those born and raised in the mission region, in our work; also, to serve as a liaison between the missions and communities that are preparing lay persons for assignments in mission territories. 155

<sup>150</sup> cf. IPM 48.2

<sup>151</sup> cf. MCT 177,231.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>152</sup> cf. MNC 3-4; SW 10.3; IPM 32, 46.

<sup>153</sup> cf. MCT 233.

<sup>154</sup> ESII, 18; MNC 17.

<sup>155</sup> cf. MNC 32; 2AP 138.

- d. to promote financial assistance by creating funds and by presenting projects in the name of the Congregation and other institutions.<sup>156</sup>
- e. to be in a close relationship and coordination with the Secretariat of Justice, Peace and the Integrity of Creation (JPIC).

**124.** The help of lay persons is a powerful asset in the development of the Church in the *Missions*. They can be associated with us in our mission, either as volunteers devoted solely to human development according to their abilities, or else as evangelisers. We, Claretian Missionaries, need to become aware of the important role that lay persons play in pastoral activities, and should therefore offer them channels for pastoral participation and co-responsibility.<sup>157</sup>

Before incorporating lay persons into our missions, the Provinces and Independent Delegations that send them should carefully screen the candidates and provide them with the preparation they need in order to assume the responsibilities for which they are being sent.

These lay persons must sign a contract of service and collaboration, which states their working conditions, as well as the obligations the Province or Independent Delegation will undertake to cover

expenses for travel and lodging, for social security and for risks connected with illness or accident throughout their period of service.

**125.** The missionary service of the Word can be exercised within the established structures of ordinary pastoral practice, as well as within more mobile forms aimed at enhancing it, 158 such as specialized missionary teams. 159

126. There is a real need for reviving the itinerant service of the Word in our Congregation, which in many places offers great possibilities for the re-evangelisation of people, for revitalising diocesan and parish institutions, and for promoting agents of evangelisation among consecrated persons. <sup>160</sup> Popular missions, which were the first historical expression of our charism, should be renewed and adapted to different times and places, <sup>161</sup> or substituted with other evangelization initiatives (workshops, Bible courses, etc.).

The spiritual exercises and other similar forms of the missionary service of the Word continue to be fully in line with our Claretian charism. <sup>162</sup>

<sup>156</sup> cf. IPM 32.

<sup>157</sup> cf. MNC 32; MCT 177.

<sup>158</sup> cf. 2AP 101.

<sup>159</sup> MFL 61.3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>160</sup> cf. 2AP 104.

<sup>161</sup> cf. 1AP 44; SW19.2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>162</sup> cf. 1AP 45; SW19.2.

- **127.** The urgency, timeliness and apostolic effectiveness of the mass media, which were so highly esteemed by our Founder and have been traditionally used by our Congregation, oblige us to employ them with creativity, availing ourselves of the new possibilities offered by the new technologies of communication, <sup>163</sup> always bearing in mind the norms of universal law (Can. 831 § 2). The Internet has to be for us, more and more, an instrument of evangelization. <sup>164</sup>
- **128.** The apostolate of the written word is strongly recommended to all, both on the popular level and on the level of specialisation. In publishing their writings, our members should observe the norms given by the local Ordinary (Can. 824 § 1). Permissions of our Institute can be granted by the Superior General or by one's immediate Major Superior (Can. 832; *CC 113.7*).
- **129.** Christian education, 165 which can be offered by means of various structures, is a very apt means of the missionary Service of the Word. Therefore our Congregation assumes it as its own

ministry. Our educational centres in their handbooks should make known our Christian and Claretian identity with regard to evangelizing options (n. 110-116), so that they will have an Education Plan and a Pastoral Plan which explicitly states them. In all of them the pastoral department of religious education should be well organised, and should foster and coordinate the participation of all in the Christian and apostolic formation of teachers, students and their families, as well as exhorting informal methods and processes in the education of the faith. Special attention should be given to the selection and formation of teachers so that they are qualified to assume the characteristics of the Claretian charism and to deepen their understanding of them.

- 130. It is the right of the Major Superior with his Council to approve the centres for Christian education in his territory. But in the case of schools of higher education, -and the same is true if the founding of a school entails the erection of a new community-, the permission of the Superior General is required, in keeping with the norm of our law.
- **131.** The missionary activity of Christian education is carried not only within the structures of our own centres, but also in centres that do not belong to us, public or private, and even outside all

<sup>163</sup> TMHL 68.5; MFL 61.4

<sup>164</sup> MFL 2J; 61.4.

<sup>165</sup> MFL 2.c.

educational structures. We need to encourage new ways of Christian education for all those young persons who live outside the context of educational centres.

**132.** In all of our *parishes*, we should foster the creation of Christian communities that will be a leaven for evangelisation and make the Claretian parish a community of communities at the service of the proclamation of the Gospel.<sup>166</sup>

Each parish will have a Pastoral Council that is an expression of the diversity of functions and ministries of the parish, which makes visible the complementarity, fraternity and common mission.

- 133. It belongs to the Major Superior with his Council to accept parishes, unless this would also entail the erection of a new community, in which case it belongs to the Superior General, according to the norm of our law. In accepting parishes, preference should be given to those of a strictly missionary type, generously taking temporary charge of them.<sup>167</sup>
- **134.** A parish is entrusted to the Institute or to the Province, on the condition that one priest is the pastor (Can. 520) or the moderator mentioned in Canon 517 § 1.

The bishop entrusts the "cura animarum" to the pastor and parochial Vicar. Those devoted to parish work should constitute an integrated and efficient team in which all contribute to an updated programme of pastoral care.<sup>168</sup>

The whole community should feel responsible for this mission entrusted to its members. In the written agreement between the diocesan bishop and the Major Superior (Can. 520 § 2), care should be taken to guarantee fidelity to our Claretian spirit, and there should be specifications regarding the time for which the parish is being entrusted and the conditions under which its activities are to take place.

In all parishes there will be a pastoral plan that will integrate the lines of action, options and priority of recipients of the Claretian evangelization project (Dir. 110-116).

## **Article 3. Apostolic Planning**

135. The apostolic action of the Congregation must be planned, programmed and evaluated on all levels: on the General level, on the level of Provinces and Independent Delegations, and on that of each one of our local communities and activities.

<sup>166</sup> cf. MCT 236, 177; SW 11.2; MFL 59.1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>167</sup> cf. 1AP 62.

<sup>168</sup> cf. 1AP 65

In today's technological society, planning toward objectives is a highly efficient instrument, which we should always use under the guidance of the Word of God and the animation of the Spirit.

Programming is a means for growth in the missionary community, because it stimulates and channels the participation and co-responsibility of everyone.

In planning, we set special goals for ourselves and establish the means best suited to attain them. The pastoral planning of the particular Church should also be taken into account.

- **136.** The General Prefecture of Apostolate is the organ that animates the missionary activity in the Congregation. Therefore it must:
  - a) know the reality of the apostolate in the Congregation;
  - b) urge the communion and collaboration among Provinces and Independent Delegations;
  - c) be a medium of communication for the various pastoral initiatives;
  - d) promote and support the apostolic projects of the Provinces and Independent Delegations, remaining faithful to the initiatives that the Church proposes as a

- requirement for a constant and renewed evangelisation. 169
- e) to encourage the congregational options and projects in the Conferences, Provinces and Independent Delegations.
- f) to promote the coordination of the Prefects of each inter-Provincial Conference based on the "Claretian Missionary Project" for that zone.
- **137.** The Provincial Prefect of Apostolate should be the animator of all the apostolates of the Province, and according to their characteristics in the judgement of the Provincial Government, he should organise and moderate the corresponding pastoral Council.<sup>170</sup>

## CHAPTER VIII

## PROGRESS IN MISSIONARY LIFE

**138.** The Lord invites his followers to be perfect as their heavenly Father is perfect. Hence our missionaries should endeavour to tend toward the perfection proper to their vocation. To this end they

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>169</sup> cf. 1AP 17.

<sup>170</sup> cf. 2AP 144.

should humbly ask for grace, maintain an attitude of continual formation, and use the practical means required for an adequate permanent formation.

# **Article 1. Spiritual Growth**

- 139. Community life should be a continual stimulus toward perfection in charity. One means whereby the community can foster its vitality and its spiritual and apostolic growth, is the care of those spaces and moments that invite a warm welcome, deep communication, prayer and recreation<sup>171</sup> such as the community meeting and, with adaptations suited to our own character, the revision of life.<sup>172</sup> Meetings with neighbouring communities can also be a useful means for fostering greater vitality, spiritual growth, and the apostolate.
- **140.** Spiritual direction or accompaniment is earnestly recommended as a means for discerning the will of God and remaining faithful till the end *(CC 54; 73)*<sup>173</sup>
- **141.** The witness of those missionaries who reached holiness in the consecrated life and apostolic

ministry should effectively move us to greater fidelity and commitment to our own vocation.<sup>174</sup>

Therefore, knowledge of their lives should be promoted, and their living examples should be set before us as an incentive to a more intense spiritual life and a more dynamic apostolate in the Church of God

- 142. Temptations can be an obstacle to advancing in holiness of life. In order to overcome them, we should avail ourselves of the following means: manifest our temptations and difficulties to those who can help us, resist temptations promptly; examine our main spiritual weakness and strengthen that area through meditation, prayer and acts of virtue. As long as a temptation lasts, we should not make any change in our way of life nor add any new resolutions or proposals. Meanwhile we should not omit or lessen our regular spiritual practices, but rather, we should increase or prolong them.<sup>175</sup>
- **143.** Major Superiors shall seek to effectively animate the spiritual life of persons and communities, either by themselves or with their collaborators. To accomplish this task of animation, *prefectures of*

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>171</sup> MFL 56 2

<sup>172</sup> cf. 1RL 18.

 $<sup>^{173}</sup>$  cf. El Colegial Instruido I, Ch 34 ; SW 13.5; IPM 21.2; TMHL 70.3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>174</sup> cf. IRL 21; MFL 54.2.

<sup>175</sup> cf. CC (1924) II, 1,2.

spirituality, both in the General Government as well in the Governments of the Provinces and Independent Delegations, should be established, in order to:

- a) Promote a greater understanding and assimilation of our charismatic sources and the history of the Institute.
- b) Promote the study of our spirituality in dialogue with the spiritual and cultural traditions of the different communities where we live and serve (cf MFL 55.3).
- c) Organize or coordinate experiences of spiritual renovation and permanent formation, as well as update and distribute materials (printed or audio-visual) that aid in the growth of the missionary life.

## Article 2. Ministerial Renewal

**144.** The missionary must assiduously cultivate the divine and secular sciences, making an effort to achieve the level of learning one might normally expect of any cultured person. He should be always up-to-date in the study of the sciences *(CC 56);* for a sound cultivation of the mind is a powerful aid to the sacred ministry.

Being by vocation listeners and servants of the Word, we shall daily practice the reading of the Bible

in the style of our Founder, and shall make its study one of our central concerns.<sup>176</sup>

**145.** So that all our members may constantly perfect themselves in the sacred and profane sciences, there should be in all our houses a specialised library geared to the apostolic ministries of the community.<sup>177</sup>

The plenary meeting of the community should designate a librarian who, besides preserving and enriching the library, should take special care to see that all books are in good order and are appropriately indexed

As a general rule, library books should not be lent to those outside the community.<sup>178</sup>

**146.** Only a community that welcomes the gift of God, heeds the signs of the times, and allows itself to be constantly rejuvenated can carry out the proclamation of the Gospel in a credible and attractive manner.<sup>179</sup> Therefore we all have to live in a continuous process of renewal in order to be able to respond properly to the demands of our vocation.<sup>180</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>176</sup> cf. SW 14.1; IPM 34.8.TMHL 70.1; MFL 54.1

<sup>177</sup> cf. CC (1973) 91.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>178</sup> cf. CC (1924) 1, 138.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>179</sup> IPM 34.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>180</sup> cf. CPR 67; MFL 55.2.

- **147.** In carrying out this permanent renewal, two ways must be distinguished:<sup>181</sup>
  - 1) an *ordinary way* through reading, conferences, community meetings, retreats, etc. In the same way, we should utilize the evangelizing processes as opportune moments for permanent formation. <sup>182</sup> Each Claretian has to make his own personal plan of formation integrated into the community project. <sup>183</sup>
  - 2) an *extraordinary way*, to keep all members of each Province and Independent Delegation in a general attitude of permanent renewal.<sup>184</sup> Among others, the following alternatives could be offered:
    - a) intensive courses organised by the Congregation itself;
    - b) courses organised by agencies outside the Congregation;
    - c) the establishment of a supply system that will offer each individual, after a

certain number of years, the opportunity to be freed from community tasks and occupations, in order to be able to devote himself to a serious, specialised renewal in appropriate centres.<sup>185</sup>

- 148. Because it is a very decisive phase in the consolidation of our missionary vocation, great care has to be taken with regard to the ongoing formation of young Claretians, especially during the first five years of their ministry in the case of Deacons and Priests: and during the five years that immediately follow the final profession in the case of Brothers. 186
- **149.** Provinces and Independent Delegations should formulate their own plan of ongoing formation as a part of their plan of action for each sexennium (Can. 659, 661), which is not to be reduced simply to a matter of doctrinal or pastoral formation, but rather aim at a deep spiritual and Claretian renewal, <sup>187</sup>

## **Article 3. Community Organisation**

**150.** Each local community should develop a plan for its missionary life (No. 431). Based

<sup>181</sup> cf. GPF 482-520.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>182</sup> IPM 36.4.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>183</sup> cf. As. Teques, no.89-94, in Ann 56 (1983-84) 2-70; CPR 67; SW 13.3; IPM 34.3; MFL 55.1.

<sup>184</sup> cf. 2F 28.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>185</sup> cf. 2F 29; GPF 505-520.

<sup>186</sup> cf. PI 70; SW 22.2; IPM 35; TMHL 73.3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>187</sup> cf. 2F 27; MCT 137; IPM 34.1; MFL 55;56.3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>188</sup> TMHL 71.1.

on a charitable dialogue, its timetable should be so scheduled (CC 57) as to assure that everyone will normally be able to attend community acts of prayer, meals, and recreation; that they will have time both to exercise their ministry or work, and prepare for it adequately; likewise, that everyone's need for a suitable period of physical and psychological rest, as well as for some time to themselves, will be taken into account.

In this connection, the customs of the country and the characteristics of each community should be borne in mind.

Accordingly, timetables and regulations will not necessarily be identical in all communities or even, in particular cases, for all members of the same house.<sup>189</sup>

**151.** Silence plays an important role in our missionary life. In silence we receive God's Word and, like Mary, ponder it in our hearts (Lk 2:19,51), we prepare ourselves for the ministry and recoup our forces. Charity and respect for our brothers who may be praying, working or resting will help us cultivate silence. <sup>190</sup>

Led by this same spirit of charity and respect, we should endeavour to attend community recreations,

not only to seek our own diversion, but also to foster mutual friendship.

**152.** As a sign and expression of fraternal love and service, all the members of the community should take part in common tasks and domestic chores as demands of the common life, so as to create an authentic family atmosphere.<sup>191</sup>

We should serve our brothers as we would Jesus Christ, who said: "Whatever you did for the least of my brothers, you did for me" (Mt 25:40).

- **153.** When determining the hours to be set-aside for rest, the health of our individual members, the demands of the apostolic life and the spirit of mortification should all be taken into account. <sup>192</sup>
- **154.** Superiors should see to it that all the members of the Congregation enjoy a due and sufficient time for vacations.<sup>193</sup>

In this matter each Province and Delegation should seriously consider its own particular situation and apply, conscientiously and in keeping with the demands of the Gospel, those criteria that it

<sup>189</sup> cf. ES 26; SH 114; MFL 56.3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>190</sup> cf. XVIII Gen Ch, sess. 36; CC (1973) 15.

<sup>191</sup> cf. CB 13.

<sup>192</sup> cf. 1RL109.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>193</sup> cf. XVIII Gen Ch, sess. 37.

PART ONE DIRECTORY C.M.F.

deems opportune, in conformity with our Claretian vocation. 194

Each community should review this point and jointly commit themselves to maintain a lifestyle proper of people who need to live by their work. Moreover, the community is a consecrated one and should give witness to poverty, also in a collective manner.

**155.** Missionaries who work abroad are authorised to return periodically to their country of origin in order to enjoy there some time for rest and renewal, in keeping with the criteria mentioned above. <sup>195</sup>

The frequency and length of these stays are to be determined by the Provincial Chapter, or by the Assembly in Independent Delegations. **PART TWO** 

# MEMBERS OF THE CONGREGATION

<sup>194</sup> Ibid.

<sup>195</sup> cf. 1RL 112.

#### CHAPTER IX

# THOSE CALLED TO OUR MISSIONARY LIFE

# **Article 1. General Questions Regarding Formation**

**156.** The formation plan for those called to the Claretian missionary life (Can. 650 § 1) is made up of the elements expressed in the following, which are gathered together and presented in our General Plan of Formation, called "Formation of Missionaries." <sup>196</sup>

The fundamental objective of formation is to promote growth in union and conformity with Christ according to the Claretian charism, in a responsible and creative manner.<sup>197</sup>

Formation does not consist only in the study of a series of subjects, but of an experiential process in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>196</sup> Formation of Missionaries. General Plan of Formation. Ma drid, 1994. cf. PI 66; VC 68; XXI Gen Ch, Acta 14, Ann. 60 (1991) p.253.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>197</sup> cf. VC 65.

which the encounter with God and the Congregation help the individual to identify and to express his own identity beginning with the call he has received from God. In addition to vocational discernment, the initial formation must offer to the one in formation the necessary elements to build a foundation on which he can maintain a commitment for ongoing personal and spiritual growth throughout his life.

#### **157.** Formation should be:

PART TWO

- personalised, appealing to personal conscience and responsibility, as well as to a personalised interiorising of the values of the Claretian community and a respect for the gifts of the individual;
- integrating the different essential aspects of the missionary life in a search for personal unity, while avoiding any dichotomising or extremist tendencies;
- transforming that leads to increasing levels of human and spiritual maturity as the one in formation advances in his formative process.
- *keenly sensitive* to the needs and characteristics of today's men and women;
- gradual and progressive, respecting the different stages of formation, as well as the

different pace and level of maturity of each individual

- **158.** Unless otherwise indicated, *the recipients* of formation referred to in the three following chapters are persons called to missionary life in our Congregation, whether in priestly, diaconal or lay ministries.
- 159. The environment par excellence in which our candidates are to receive their formation during the different periods of their course of studies is the formation community. This community is to maintain a relationship with the rest of the Congregation, open to the realities of the world and the local Church and, when it is judged opportune, an insertion among the poor.<sup>198</sup>
- **160.** All members of the Congregation on all its different levels are *responsible* for the important task of missionary formation, as much through their testimony of life as by their collaboration (Can. 652 §4;CC76). <sup>199</sup>
- **161.** Although the principal agents of formation are the Spirit and the candidates themselves, *the*

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>198</sup> cf. VC 67; PI 28; CPR 80; SW 27; IPM 59; GPF 71, 177-178.

<sup>199</sup> MFL 63.2

DIRECTORY C M F

- **162.** So that the function of formation may be more complete, where possible, there should be a *formation team* with complementary abilities. The formators should be offered the means and resources necessary to undertake their work, and they must commit themselves to it without reservation.<sup>201</sup>
- **163.** The *function* of the formation director or formation team is:
  - *to discern*, together with the candidate, the work that God is performing in him and the

ways in which God wishes him to advance; growth, respecting his own pace and offering him at each moment the help and questioning he needs for his development;

- to offer him in each formative phase solid doctrinal foundations and practices according to his personal needs and future responsibilities;
- to verify the results he has obtained and judge whether he has the capabilities demanded of him at present by the Church and the Congregation.
- **164.** The Formation Community is one whose principal aim is formation. It should feel obliged to achieve the objectives of the formation plan, to foster interpersonal relationships based mainly on faith and charity, and to see to it that each individual faithfully fulfils his own responsibility by way of personal service. <sup>202</sup>
- **165.** It is advisable to involve in the formation work lay persons of both sexes who, with their knowledge and experience, can contribute to the integral formation of our missionaries in formation.<sup>203</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>200</sup> cf. GPF 190.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>201</sup> cf. OT 5; IF 75; MFL 63.5; GPF 416; Cf. Ann. 67 (2005) 24 ss; MFL 63.4.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>202</sup> cf. 2F 13 a.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>203</sup> cf. GPF 115, 319.

**166.** It is recommended that Provinces and Independent Delegations have a Formation Council, established in the form determined by the respective Government (No. 457h).<sup>204</sup>

Where it exists, it also belongs to the Formation Council to carry out an animating and evaluating role regarding formation in its various aspects.<sup>205</sup>

In order to assure continuity in the formative process there must be good communication among those in charge of the different stages of the formative process, and updated reports about the candidates should be given to new formators.

- **167.** Where this Council does not exist, meetings of specialists in formation and studies should be fostered. Similar meetings should also be convoked on the inter-Provincial and General levels to deal with studies, deepen our knowledge, share experiences and do overall planning.<sup>206</sup>
- **168.** Each Province and Independent Delegation should have a formation plan prepared in conformity with the General Plan for Formation and approved by the Provincial Superior with his Council (No. 457 h). This plan should include vocation promotion and a

consideration of the different stages of formation, as well as matters relating to permanent formation.

Each formation centre should apply the Provincial formation plan to its own situation and draw up its own corresponding plan.

Similarly, each Province and Independent Delegation will select, prepare, and accompany those who will need to assume the work of formation.<sup>207</sup>

**169.** Our academic centres should draw up their own statutes (Can. 659 § 3), detailing their objectives, orientation, selection and appointment of professors, the formation of an academic Council, student participation, economic administration, etc.

These statutes should be drafted by those responsible for the centre, with the participation of the community, and are to be approved by the Major Superior. At these centers, the responsibility of the Rector or Director is limited to the academic area. Nonetheless, there must be good coordination with the formator, the formation team and the Superior of the community.

## **Article 2. Vocation Ministry**

**170.** Vocation ministry is the specific activity by which each community commits itself to foster,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>204</sup> cf. IF 84, 162; 2F 13.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>205</sup> cf. IF 162-164.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>206</sup> cf. 2F 32.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>207</sup> GPF 108-109.

welcome, and accompany those who feel a vocational call.<sup>208</sup> Vocation promotion has to be a priority in each Province, Independent Delegation and community, and for every Claretian (*CC 58*). Every Claretian is responsible for fostering vocations, above all, by being a model for those whom God might be calling to the Claretian life.<sup>209</sup> Each community should be welcoming toward vocations and should include vocation promotion within their community project and pastoral planning, assigning some member of the community to be more directly responsible for this ministry.

- 171. The aim of vocation ministry is to help the candidate discover his vocation in the Church and, if he feels drawn to the Congregation, make an option to follow Jesus according to the Claretian charism.<sup>210</sup> Youth ministry that does not lead young people to make their own option for the Lord should be considered incomplete.
- 172. So that this option may be a viable one, a "vocation culture" must be encouraged in the Province or Delegation, informing the youth of

the vocational options that exist in the Church, challenging and accompanying them in the maturation of their vocational choice. This presupposes on the part of those committed to youth ministry an ability to orient young adults or adolescents in the progressive discernment of their vocation, respect for the call of God and firmness in insisting on the fidelity due to the Lord.<sup>212</sup>

With a true ecclesial sense and in collaboration with the local church, we should take care to integrate families, diocesan priests, religious, and teachers into our vocation ministry.<sup>213</sup>

173. In all Provinces and, whenever possible, in the Independent Delegations there should be at least one Claretian specifically prepared and dedicated full time to vocation ministry. In all the Provinces and Independent Delegations of the Congregation, a Claretian Vocation Team<sup>214</sup> should be established, which will also seek to incorporate some lay persons.

**174.** This team is responsible for vocational animation throughout the Province or Delegation,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>208</sup> CVD 49.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>209</sup> cf. IF 97; IPM 36-37.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>210</sup> TMHL 73.1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>211</sup> GPF 280; IPM 37.7.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>212</sup> cf. IPM 37.3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>213</sup> cf. VC 64; IPM 37.7.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>214</sup> cf. 2F 19.c

encouraging the participation of all and should draft plans for vocation promotion. In doing this it should make explicit the three modes of life in our Institute: priestly, diaconal and lay. It should not forget the task of promoting vocations to the various other groups of the Claretian Family.<sup>215</sup> In order to fulfil its mission, it should have the necessary resources with which to work.

The Provincial Government should encourage and evaluate the work of the team and that of the local communities.

175. Within the vocation ministry team of the Province or Delegation there should be those assigned to do a serious and responsible study of candidates according to their age and stage of development, so as to reach the best discernment possible concerning their sincerity, freedom of choice, their physical, moral, psychological, intellectual, religious, apostolic and community aptitudes, and the universal availability required by our charism. In making this discernment they should, if they deem it necessary, avail themselves of methods of psychological testing and a review of life, without prejudice to the privacy of each person (Cann. 220, 642). They will take

into account the criteria expressed in the Vocational Directory and the directives of the Congregation.<sup>216</sup>

176. Mutual collaboration between vocation teams on an inter-Provincial level is desirable for an interchange of experiences, and for clarifying the objectives and the means used in vocation ministry. To this end, they should hold periodic meetings and inform all of our communities of their activities.<sup>217</sup> Our vocation ministry will be open to collaboration with all the groups of the Claretian Family, with other religious institutes, and with dioceses.

177. The General Prefecture of Formation should promote various vocational activities on the Provincial and inter-Provincial levels and keep the Congregation informed of experiences, achievements and difficulties in this area.

Each Province or Delegation will determine the location of the vocation ministry within the organizational chart of the Institute and its relationship with the Prefectures and Secretariats. The same will apply to the General Government.

110

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>215</sup> cf. MCT 186.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>216</sup> CVD 232; "Chapter Directives regarding some subjects related to the vows of chastity" n. 3 (November 11.2003).

The general director of vocation ministry will seek to promote vocation activities in the different areas of the Congregation, and will be informed of experiences, successes and difficulties in this endeavor.

# Article 3. Reception of Prospective Vocations and Pre-novitiate Candidates

# A. The Minor Seminary and other forms of reception

178. The Claretian community carries out the initial reception and development of vocations through institutionalised forms such as minor seminaries or similar centres, and through other forms of welcoming vocations such as parish groups, youth groups, apostolic movements, etc. of those adolescents and young adults who have expressed a desire to be Claretians.<sup>218</sup>

179. Admission to the Minor Seminary or to a centre of vocation discernment belongs to the Local Superior, keeping in mind the opinion of the animator or the Provincial team for vocation ministry; or of whoever is designated by legitimately approved statutes. Dismissal is always the responsibility of the

Local Superior, after hearing from the formators or those responsible. <sup>219</sup>

#### B. Pre-Novitiate

**180.** The pre-novitiate in the Congregation is an educational institution erected to help candidates, who show signs or the seeds of a Claretian vocation, to discern and to respond to it. It also welcomes those who have concluded their studies at the Minor Seminary or other experiences of vocational reception.

# **181.** Specific objectives of this stage include:

- providing for the integral human formation of the candidates and the harmonious development of their physical, intellectual, and moral conditions corresponding to their age;
- seeing to it that they live their gift of faith as expressed in prayer, in their self-offering to the Father through Christ in the Spirit, and in their sensitivity to the needs of others;
- enabling these candidates, as a consequence of their faith-life and as a preparation for possible religious consecration and

<sup>218</sup> cf. IF 106; GPF 324

incorporation into the Claretian community, to orient their affective life and sexuality in a mature manner, to learn how to share and make sparing use of material goods, and to be community minded in their personal decisions;

- accompanying them in discerning and cultivating their vocation and presenting them with a clear and adequate notion of the characteristics of our service in the Church, taking always the figure of the Founder as the point of reference;
- having the candidates exercise some apostolic activity.
- **182.** Formation in the pre-novitiate should be carried-out using suitable dynamics:
  - In all areas of its activities, the pre-novitiate should establish a lifestyle suited to the age, situation and educational level of its students and see to their development in keeping with sound psychological and pedagogical norms.
  - Formation should be imparted in a climate of friendship, discipline and a community of faith. Students should be expected to show signs of religious sensibility and sincere

- piety so that, in professing and celebrating their faith with their peers, they may come to experience a close union with God and their fellow human beings. Thus they may discover an experiential awareness of the mystery of Christ and of the Church.
- Formators should foster an accompaniment and a personalized formation for the candidates, paying special attention to the experience of faith, affective-sexual integration and human relations.<sup>220</sup>
- Families should be incorporated into this educative process by means of an adequate relationship with the students and by their presence in the seminary.
- Formation should be open to the social and ecclesial realities, and to the persons, projects and communities of the Congregation, and its multicultural nature.<sup>221</sup>
- An effort must be made to involve the students in this education process. This involvement should be personal, progressive, integral and objectively verifiable.

114

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>220</sup> TMHL 73.3; MFL 63.1

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>221</sup> TMHL 72.1

- **183.** For admission to the pre-novitiate, a candidate should have the following qualifications:
  - show signs or seeds of a Claretian vocation discernible from his basic personal aptitudes, and of his having an elementary life of faith and religious sensibility (No. 180).
  - show an initial desire to follow Christ in the Congregation, either because he is openly inclined to our missionary life or because he thinks of it as a possibility for himself.
- **184.** The admission to the pre-novitiate and dismissal from it, belongs to the Mayor Superior after hearing from the formation personnel.
- **185.** Formation personnel at this level should possess sufficient pedagogical, apostolic, and religious preparation<sup>222</sup> that allows them to carry out their formation work.

The formation team should be a true model with whom the students can identify in their authenticity, joy, fraternity and the dedication they show in carrying out their formative mission.

<sup>222</sup> cf. 2F 14 b.

## **Article 4. Postulancy**

**186.** The Claretian postulancy is the formative stage immediately preparatory for the novitiate. These are its specific aims:

- to form a judgement as to the maturity, aptitude and missionary vocation of the candidate,
- to test the level of his religious instruction and, if necessary, to complete it,
- to see to it that the candidate has enough knowledge of the Congregation to allow him to make a serious initial option for it,
- to introduce him into the state of life that he is going to lead in the novitiate,
- to initiate him into acquiring habits of discipline, community-mindedness and study.
- **187.** The formation imparted during this stage should unfold within its own particular dynamics, yet one decidedly marked by the Claretian vocation. Hence it should be carried out in a climate of openness to the Word of God, of increasing appreciation and taste for the spiritual life, community experience, apostolic commitment, dialogue with the formators and trustful openness with the spiritual director.

Such an environment will allow a more exact judgement concerning the aptitudes, vocation, preparation, human and affective maturity of the candidate, so as to provide a well-founded hope that he will be able to undertake the obligations of the Claretian vocation that will be clearly put to him in the novitiate.

- **188.** In addition to the requisites necessary for admission to the pre-novitiate (n.183), the candidate should have a positive disposition to follow Jesus in the Congregation.
- **189.** It is the prerogative of the Major Superior, once having been duly informed by those responsible for the pre-novitiate, and keeping in mind the purpose and objectives of the postulancy:
  - a) to determine the conditions that the candidates need to have for this formative period,
  - b) to admit candidates and dismiss them,
  - c) to determine the modality and duration of this stage, consistent to what is indicated in n. 193.
- **190.** In the act of being admitted, the candidate must present a written statement, signed by himself

and two witnesses - in keeping with the law of the land in so far as possible - to the effect that:

- a) his entry into the Congregation and any tasks he may perform in it are not in the nature of a work contract, and hence, if he later leaves the Institute, he will not be able to demand any compensation for works he has done or for damages he may have incurred during his stay in the Congregation (CC 59);
- b) that he knows and accepts the norms of the Congregation concerning misconduct in sexual or financial matters, and that the Congregation is not liable for the legal and moral consequences of these acts;
- c) that he is not aware of any canonical impediment to his entering the Congregation (Can 597; 693);
- d) that he does not have contractual obligations for unlawful misconduct in sexual matters or financial offenses
- **191.** The postulancy of those coming from a minor seminary or from other forms of welcoming vocations may coincide with the last period of the pre-novitiate.

Should someone be allowed to enter the postulancy directly, the Government of the Province or Independent Delegation must arrange for the most opportune and effective way to complete this stage, bearing in mind the circumstances of the candidate and organising an experience - a group experience if possible - in our communities.

- 192. It is recommended that the period of postulancy be spent outside the novitiate house. If it does take place in the novitiate, it should constitute a different section. In some cases with permission of the Major Superior, it may even be made outside our houses, but always under the guidance of an experienced religious.
- 193. It belongs to the Major Superior to determine the length of the postulancy.<sup>223</sup> In whatever form the postulancy is carried out, it should be long enough to allow for sufficient time to attain the end and objectives of this period of formation. In no case should it be shorter than six months nor, as a general rule, should it last longer than two years.<sup>224</sup>
- **194.** Formation personnel in charge of postulants should have adequate preparation and, in order to

120

assure continuity in formation, should keep in close contact with the Novice Master and with those responsible for the prior formative stages and for the vocation ministry.<sup>225</sup>

#### CHAPTER X

# THE NOVICES AND THEIR NOVICE **MASTER**

#### Article 1. The Novices

- 195. The aim of the novitiate is to initiate the candidates into an experience of following Jesus according to the Claretian charism, so that both the Congregation and the candidates may discern whether the latter have truly been called and may hence proceed to be incorporated into the Congregation.
- 196. As a formative institution, the novitiate should enable the novices to lay the foundations for:
  - a life of union with Jesus Christ, the Son who was sent by the Father and became incarnate of the Virgin Mary through the working of the Holy Spirit;

<sup>223</sup> cf. Deer. Appl. RC 14.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>224</sup> cf. RC 12.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>225</sup> cf. RC 12, IV.

- a knowledge and practice of the essential demands of the Claretian religious life, as a way of following Jesus Christ, who was poor, chaste and obedient in proclaiming the Good News;
- a truly Claretian community lifestyle;
- a missionary spirit and a preparation for the apostolate in keeping with the charism of the Congregation (Can. 652).

# **197.** The attainment of these objectives require:

- an inner and outer context that will provide the novice with a sufficient opportunity for "breaking away" and a desert experience;
- a chance to listen to and receive God's word in the liturgy and in the silence of prayer, which is the core of our spirituality;
- a growing conversion to the existential attitudes of Jesus the Evangeliser;
- an increasing co-responsibility in programming, implementing and evaluating community life;
- an acceptance of the Novice Master's guidance in being initiated into the life of the Congregation and in responding faithfully to one's own vocation;

- a dedication to the study of matters relating to the aim of the novitiate

During the twelve canonical months of the novitiate, the novices should not be occupied in studies or works that do not contribute directly to the formation proper of the novitiate (Can. 652 § 5).

- 198. In order for the novitiate to be valid, it should be held in a house properly designated for this purpose (Can. 647 § 2). The erection, transfer or suppression of the novitiate must be done by means of a written decree of the Superior General with the consent of his Council (Can. 647 § 1; Dir. 496f). This is to be requested by the Major Superior with the consent of his Council (No. 457m).
- 199. Only those candidates who do not have any canonical impediment (Can. 643) and wish to be Claretian Missionaries, and possess the requisite qualities of age, physical and psychological health, aptitude, and human, spiritual and vocational maturity (Can. 642), may be admitted to the novitiate. Those who have shown progress in fulfilling the demands of the religious life and apostolic activities in our Institute should be regarded as suitable candidates.
- **200.** Before being admitted to the novitiate, all candidates should present certificates of their

Baptism and Confirmation and of their free status (Can. 645 § 1). Clerical candidates and those who come from other seminaries or Religious Institutes need to present a written report from their respective Superior (Can. 645 § 2 & 3).

- **201.** Postulants must submit to the Major Superior a written request for admission to the novitiate at least one month before they are accepted.
- **202.** Admission to the novitiate belongs to the Major Superior with the consultative vote of his Council (Can. 641; CC 69; Dir. 458e). But with respect to a priest, seminarian, or ex-religious, whose reports may present some doubt, the Major Superior must call for a deliberative vote of his Council. For any just reason the novice can be dismissed by the Major Superior (Can. 653; Dir. 271).
- **203.** The beginning of the novitiate should be preceded by no less than five full days of spiritual exercises.
- **204.** The canonical novitiate begins when the Major Superior or his Delegate declares it begun *(CC 69)*. For the opening ceremony it is fitting that the Congregation's own rite of initiation be used.

205. Under the direction of the Government of the Province or Independent Delegation, different ways and forms of organising the novitiate may be promoted in keeping with the needs and convenience of each territory, but in such a way as to respect the fundamental characteristics of our Institute and to observe the norms of universal law.

Only by way of exception and in particular cases, through concession by the Superior General with the consent of his Council, can a candidate be allowed to make his novitiate in a house of the Institute other than the novitiate house. The candidate shall always be under the direction of a religious who acts in the Novice Master's stead (Can. 647 § 2; Dir. 496m).

- **206.** There is only one novitiate and it is valid for all, independently of whether they have a clerical or lay vocation. Nevertheless, before his first profession in the Congregation, each individual must manifest to the Major Superior, in writing, whether he presently desires to be a Claretian according to the lay, diaconal, or priestly vocation.
- 207. With regard to the relationship between novices and professed members, given the distinctive character and aims of the novitiate, on the one hand there must be a balance between the nearness the

novices need to achieve a knowledge and love for the Congregation, and on the other, the fitting separation they require to safeguard their condition as novices. The Government of the Province or Independent Delegation must determine the general guidelines for this relationship.

- **208.** The novitiate ends with first profession. But if on completion of the ordinary time there still remains some doubt about the suitableness of the candidate, the Major Superior, after hearing from his Consultors, can prolong the period for another six months (Can. 653 § 2).
- **209.** If a novice becomes gravely ill and is in danger of death, the Major Superior or even the Superior of the house may allow him to make his profession "in articulo mortis," according to the norm and effects determined by the Holy See.

## **Article 2. The Novice Master**

**210.** The Novice Master is designated by the Major Superior with the consent of his Council (CC 68; Dir.457 a). He must be perpetually professed and endowed with the human, religious, and apostolic qualities that will allow him to fully accomplish his mission.

- 211. The Novice Master's role is to help the novices by his words and actions to become formed and well founded in the missionary life of the Congregation. In order to do this, he should be acquainted with and accompany each novice in his personal growth process. He should patiently and constantly initiate them in the ways of the Spirit of Christ. He should create and encourage a true community of faith and love among the novices, and explain the doctrine of our missionary life according to the teachings of the Church and the Congregation (Can. 650-651).
- **212.** The direction of the novices is reserved solely to the Novice Master, under the authority of the Major Superiors. In order to be able to devote himself fully to an office of such importance, the Novice Master should be free from all obligations and charges that might hinder him from guiding the novices. He can have collaborators who work in a team and share his responsibilities and functions. They depend on the Novice Master regarding all that refers to the direction of the novitiate and the implementation of the formation plan (Can. 650, 651 § 2).
- **213.** He should periodically inform the Major Superior concerning the progress of the novitiate and of each of the novices.

126

# **Article 3. Incorporation and Profession**

#### 1. Nature

- **214.** Incorporation into the Congregation is effected by religious profession (Can. 654; CC 70).
- **215.** In the Congregation, religious profession is effected through a consecration to God by taking the vows of poverty, chastity and obedience, and by a public act of commitment to the Heart of Mary in order to achieve the aim of the Congregation according to the Constitutions (CC 159).

First profession and temporary professions include the will to make perpetual profession and are a preparation for it.

216. Those who have lawfully left the Congregation after completing the novitiate and did not profess vows can be admitted again by the Superior General with the consent of his Council, without the obligation of repeating the novitiate (Can. 690 § 1;Dir. 496h).

In these cases, the Superior General himself should assign a period of probation, after which they may be admitted to first profession of vows by the Major Superior with his Council (Can. 690 § 1; 655; Dir. 457f).

# 2. Process of Incorporation

- 217. Three months before the date assigned for finishing his novitiate, the novice should submit a written petition to the Major Superior, asking for religious profession in the Congregation, at the same time clearly expressing his will to persevere in it, and his disposition to fulfil the Constitutions and other norms of our Congregation.
- 218. Before their incorporation into the Congregation, novices should be explicitly informed that Superiors have no wish to admit anyone who has kept silent about any excluding impediment or has hidden any notable defect or does not have a desire to remain in the Congregation, and that in such cases, their profession would be invalid (Can. 643). Likewise, they should be informed concerning the channels and criteria for separation from the Institute, as explained in Nos. 271-282 below.
- 219. During the novitiate it should be made known to the novices that the Congregation will not take the responsibility for the moral and legal consequences arising from acts against consecrated chastity. Before the first profession the novices should declare in writing that they know and accept

the will of the Congregation, according to what is stated in no. 190.

**220.** Before their first profession but after their approval for it, the novices should freely cede the administration of their goods and dispose, likewise freely, of the use and usufruct of the latter, observing, if possible, the civil formalities governing such acts (CC 27). If for a lawful reason someone should fail to make this cession and disposition, he should do so when the aforesaid reason has disappeared.

A civilly binding will must be made before perpetual profession (CC 27), but it may be made throughout the period preceding that profession. If anyone has already made his civil will before his first profession, he is not obliged to make it anew (Can. 668 § 1).

If for a just reason anyone wishes to change the dispositions he has already made in matters pertaining to patrimonial goods, he needs the permission of his Major Superior.

**221.** Temporary professions are to be made annually during the first three years. After that, they may be made for a longer period, which the Major Superior will determine after hearing from the candidate and the person in charge of his formation (Can. 657 § 2; CC 70).

- **222.** Unless something to the contrary is expressly stated, seniority and precedence will be determined by reckoning from the time of first profession (No. 370c).
- **223.** Three months before the expiration date for temporary professions, candidates must submit a written petition to the Major Superior requesting permission to renew them.
- **224.** Six months before perpetual profession, candidates will request it freely and in writing from the Major Superior. The Major Superior will decide whether the time has come for immediate preparation for perpetual vows, and will determine the place and manner in which it is to be carried out (No. 241).
- **225.** Those who request perpetual profession should, a month before it takes place, write to the Superior General, manifesting to him their dispositions and aspirations as regards the missionary service of the Congregation. The Major Superior of the candidates, in turn, will send the Superior General a complete file on each of them.<sup>226</sup>
- **226.** No one may make perpetual profession before he has completed 21 years of age (Can. 658).

<sup>226</sup> Ann. 54 (1980) 463.

**227.** All members of the community, especially the Superior, formators, and peers, are obliged to submit a report on candidates for profession, particularly for first and perpetual profession.

In all of these cases, as well as for attempts to abandon the Congregation, it is not allowed to ask spiritual directors or confessors for information (Can. 240 § 2).

#### 3. Admission

- **228.** Admission to first as well as to perpetual profession belongs to the Major Superior with the consent of his Council (CC 70-71). Admission to renewal of profession belongs to the Major Superior, after hearing from his Consultors (No. 458e). By Major Superior is meant the Superior of the Province or Independent Delegation in which the candidate is enrolled, even if the latter is making his novitiate in a house of another Major Organism.
- **229.** The Major Superior of the candidate and his Consultors can delegate their right to grant admission to the Superior and Consultors of the Province or Independent Delegation where the person asking for profession is living. In this case, each and every one of the members of the Council should delegate their

right to grant admission. The right of a candidate to have his petition dealt with by his own Major Superior remains intact.

**230.** It is also the right of the candidate's Major Superior to receive professions. But by habitual Delegation, Superiors of the houses where the professions take place can receive them and can subdelegate other members of the Congregation, or even persons from outside the Congregation, to do so.

The Major Superior enjoys the same faculty within his own territorial jurisdiction, with respect to candidates from other Organisms who make their profession there.

- **231.** Professions should be made on assigned days and should follow the proper rite.
- **232.** An official record of the profession should be drawn up, and signed by the religious himself, the Superior who receives the profession, the Secretary of the community, and two witnesses. In houses where professions take place habitually there should be a special book to contain these records.
- **233.** The lLcal Superior of the house where the profession takes place will inform the Provincial Secretary of the person professed concerning all

professions. The Provincial Secretary should inform the Secretary General of all first and perpetual professions and report perpetual professions to the pastors of the places where the professed were baptised (Can. 535 § 2).

#### CHAPTER XI

# MISSIONARIES IN FORMATION AND THEIR PREFECT

## **Article 1. Missionaries in Formation**

- 234. In the post-novitiate period, the work begun in the novitiate should be continued and integrally deepened in all aspects of Claretian missionary life, with a view to definitive incorporation into the Congregation and into the missionary service in the Church 227
- 235. The objectives of formation at this stage should be:
  - to attain an integral human maturity, suited to the formative process of each one, toward a definitive option;
  - <sup>228</sup> cf. SW 21.2; MFL 59.1.

- to identify fully with their Claretian vocation and with the Congregation and its options;
- to have an intense spiritual life that will lead them, especially through prayer, to a full communion with Christ, who was sent by the Father for the salvation of humankind:
- to prepare themselves, through a solid intellectual formation, to fulfil evangelising mission in the world;
- to perform apostolic activities responsibly, creatively and in a spirit of teamwork;
- to attend to both the common elements of formation and the particular aspects of specific formation for priestly and diaconal ministry, or for lay religious life.
- 236. In order to achieve these objectives, the following guidelines should be taken into account:
  - The Word of God should be one of the axes of the whole process of formation;<sup>228</sup>
  - Following Mary's example, those in formation should integrate the hearing and contemplation of God's Word with an attention to historical reality and sensitivity to the problems of the people of today.

- Their painstaking study of human, theological and pastoral sciences should give them a lively understanding of the mystery of Christ and the Church and arouse in them a sense of personal availability in carrying out their evangelising mission. This study of ecclesiastical sciences cannot be carried out simultaneously with other careers.
- The work and apostolic experience they accomplish, both throughout their studies and during vacations, should help them keep in touch with the world and steadily equip them to become servants of the Word. Hence their activities should be truly apostolic and in line with the mission and options of the Congregation. They should likewise be planned, executed and evaluated in teamwork and accompanied by an assessor. To achieve this there should be a systematic programme of apostolic initiation.<sup>229</sup>
- Given the universal character of the Congregation the learning of languages should be strongly encouraged in the houses of formation.<sup>230</sup>

PART TWO

- Young Claretians must be formed for evangelisation in "missionary community," assuming from the outset a community lifestyle that is poor and inculturated.<sup>231</sup> They should also be gradually integrated into the Provincial community.
- Superiors should see to it that in our formation centres there should be suitable priests to whom those in formation can have recourse for the sacrament of reconciliation.
- For formation to be effective, not only spiritual direction (CC 73) but also frequent personal dialogue with the Formator and the implementation of a personal plan of formation is indispensable.<sup>232</sup>
- 237. Academic formation can take place in the Congregation's own centres or in seminaries or universities. In any case, Claretian formation should be cared for; moreover, for those aspiring to Orders, there should be adequate preparation for the exercise of sacred ministries.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>229</sup> cf. CPR 68.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>230</sup> cf. MFL 63.1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>231</sup> cf. MCT 228.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>232</sup> cf. CPR 67; SW 13.3; IPM 34.3; MFL 63.1.

- **238.** For the formation of the Missionary Brothers, a formative plan should be prepared within the framework of the Provincial plan of formation, whereby their theological and pastoral as well as professional formation will be assured. Their strictly formative period will last until their perpetual profession. During that period each one should orient himself towards a definite area of the apostolate.
- **239.** For formative or other reasons, it may be advisable to follow a system of inter-Provincial formation centres. It is fitting that these have the close support of the Provincial Government in whose territory the Centre is located and that the relationship between those in formation and their own Province or Delegation is properly cared for.

Because of the universal and multicultural character of the Congregation, intercultural formation centres on all continents will continue to be created and consolidated, with clear criteria for operating and with suitable teams of formation.<sup>233</sup>

**240.** In each case, Major Superiors should determine the time and manner for carrying out any eventual interruption of one's ecclesiastical studies, but always observing the norms of the Holy

See, the directives of the Congregation,<sup>234</sup> and the circumstances of the place.<sup>235</sup>

**241.** A period of six month's preparation for perpetual profession should be established, during which the candidate will intensify his time for personal prayer, renew the theoretical and living foundations of the religious life, and make an evaluation of his missionary life in a more assiduous dialogue with his formation director.

The application of this norm is all the more necessary for those who reside outside the formation centre.

**242.** For promotion to Orders, the following conditions are required of our students: a) to have the prescribed age for each Order; b) to have a vocation to Orders in the Congregation; c) to be examined and found suitable for the ministry; d) to have the theological and pastoral formation prescribed by the Church; e) to have the virtues necessary for the exercise of the ministry; f) to have made one's perpetual profession before the conferral of the diaconate (Can. 1037), g) to have made the immediate preparation in accordance with our norm.<sup>236</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>234</sup> cf. GPF 234-242.

<sup>235</sup> cf. IF 126-129.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>236</sup> cf. GPF 448 456-58; CIA (1953) No. 401.

# **243.** Major Superiors:

- a) Are not obliged to promote their students to Orders
- b) Should in every case ascertain their fitness for promotion to Orders. To this end, the members of the community are obliged to report to the Major Superior regarding the fitness of candidates to diaconate and priesthood.
- c) Need the deliberative vote of their Consultors for approval (No. 457f).
- d) Can grant dimissorial letters to members of their respective Organism who are to be ordained (Can. 1019 § 1).
- e) Can confer Ministries on their professed subjects<sup>237</sup> and delegate this conferral to another.
- f) Shall report the ordination to the pastor of the place where the one ordained was baptized (Cann. 535 § 2; 1054).
- **244.** The title of ordination of our members is that of "Common table."
- **245.** During the last years of study it is necessary to direct each of the students toward a particular

pastoral area and, in dialogue with the Major Superior, the Formator, and the student himself, decide upon the most suitable specialisation, in harmony with the options of the Congregation and bearing in mind the needs of the Province or Delegation and of the Congregation in General.

DIRECTORY C M F

- **246.** It belongs to the Major Superior of those in formation to determine the time, place, manner and programme for "Pastoral" formation in the strict sense, bearing in mind the norms of Cann. 255-258 and the guidelines given by the Conferences of Bishops or the Religious Superiors of the country.
- **247.** It is urgently necessary for Provinces and Independent Delegations to see to the formation of true specialists in the theological, pastoral and anthropological sciences in order to assure a more thoroughgoing missionary action and in order to contribute to the initial and continuing formation of the members of the Congregation.

## **Article 2. The Prefect of Missionaries in Formation**

- **248.** Prefects are appointed by the Major Superior with the consent of his Council (No. 457a).
- **249.** The Prefect and the formation team must possess the necessary human maturity, live a serious

spiritual life, show exemplary behaviour, love the Congregation and their own vocation, maintain an ecclesial sense and missionary sensibility, and have an adequate pastoral experience as well as the ability to adapt themselves to young people and get along with them.

## **250.** The duties of the Prefect are:

- to love everyone equally and know the needs of each one (CC 77);
- to inspire those in formation by his life, words and his love for the Church and the Congregation, and to explain to them our life and mission in the world;
- to assist them personally to grow strong in their vocation and to live it with joy;
- to co-ordinate all aspects of formation;
- to foster responsibility and inner discipline in each of those in formation and to encourage communion of life among all of them.

**251.** Although the formation of missionaries is directly entrusted to the Prefect, he will fulfil his mission in communion with the Local Superior. Both must be an example of unity and concord for those in formation. Each one, while fulfilling the mission

entrusted to him, should look for a better formation of the young missionaries.<sup>238</sup> The Prefect, in dialogue with the Local Superior, will periodically inform the Major Superior of the progress of the formative community and of each of those in formation.

## CHAPTER XII

# THE MISSIONARY BROTHERS, DEACONS AND PRIESTS

- 252. a) In conformity with the Founder's plan and the Church's teaching, <sup>239</sup> our community is made up of clerical and lay religious who share a single missionary project that closely associates them in the life, apostolic activity and common works of the Congregation, for the service of the Kingdom (CC 7).
  - b) In the Congregation, three stable categories of persons are recognised: Brothers, Permanent Deacons and Priests <sup>240</sup>

143

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>238</sup> cf. XHI GnCh. Acts 17, p. 63-64.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>239</sup> cf. PC 15.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>240</sup> MFL 56.6.

c) Each of these three categories expresses a complete vocation from an ecclesial and religious point of view, and at the same time, through its distinctive gift, enriches the manifold character of our community and further enables it for its missionary service.

#### **Article 1. The Missionary Brothers**

- **253.** By their religious profession, our Missionary Brothers fully share in the nature of our Congregation and are called to fulfil its evangelising mission through their distinctive lay roles, in union with our deacons and priests.<sup>241</sup>
- **254.** Within the normal planning of our Organisms, it should be seen to that our Brothers participate effectively in the evangelising work of the Congregation through various activities, such as catechetics, liturgical animation, Christian education and other activities proper of non-ordained ministers.<sup>242</sup>

The "missio ad gentes" offers extraordinary opportunities to our Missionary Brothers in the various contexts of lay life for a particularly incisive apostolic action.<sup>243</sup>

There are also works which are very properly assumed by the Brothers, inasmuch as they are closely linked to the missionary organisation of the Congregation in its various works which, in many cases, almost naturally call for lay management.<sup>244</sup>

Brothers may likewise collaborate with the apostolic mission of the Congregation through community tasks of an internal nature, if the community should deem this fitting in view of the talents and technical aptitudes of each individual and the needs of the community itself, and given a suitable preparation (No. 152).

255. It is the obligation of Major Superiors to see to it that our Missionary Brothers receive the same Claretian formation common to all members of our Institute and that all of the times and modalities assigned for this formation in the above chapters (Chs. IX-XI) are respected. They should also arrange for their specific training in preparation for the missionary services and offices they will have to fulfil.

On their part, the Brothers should make a lifelong effort to perfect their doctrinal, spiritual and technical preparation, taking advantage of the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>241</sup> cf. MB 12; SW 8; IPM 30.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>242</sup> cf. EN 73; MB 24; 2AP 110.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>243</sup> cf. VC 76; SW 8; IPM 46.2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>244</sup> cf. SH 131-132, MB 25; PGF 434-437.

opportunities that are offered to this effect according to the plan of ongoing formation which should exist in every Province or Delegation (Nos. 144-149).<sup>245</sup>

**256.** The Missionary Brothers should cultivate a spiritual life based on the knowledge and acceptance of the proper character of their missionary vocation, which is lay and religious.

By their vocation they should give witness to the Gospel in the things of this world; they should always strive for an intimate union with Christ and continually renew their missionary spirit, knowing that the world cannot be transformed or offered to God without the spirit of the Beatitudes.<sup>246</sup>

Through the activities entrusted to them within the community, Missionary Brothers should strive to be a leaven of fraternity that will foster harmony and heighten the dedication of all to the works of missionary service.

#### **Article 2. The Missionary Deacons**

**257.** The permanent diaconate has been established in the Congregation because of its inherent affinity with our special vocation among

the people of God, namely, "the ministry of the Word, whereby we communicate to people the integral mystery of Christ" (CC 46). Hence, among the manifold functions proper to the Order of Diaconate, <sup>247</sup> our Missionary Deacons should give preference to collaborating in the evangelisation of the people (CC 50).

258. With a view to this ministry to which they have been called, our candidates for the permanent diaconate should undergo a period of specific formation, of the length and nature stipulated by the competent Church authority and by our Congregation (Can. 236). Besides these studies, their preparation should include an appropriate pastoral practice.

**259.** It belongs to the Major Superior, with the deliberative vote of his Council, to admit a member of the Congregation to the permanent diaconate (No. 457 f). It also belongs to this Superior to see to it that the prescriptions of the universal law and of the respective Conference of Bishops are carried out, both as to the conferral and the exercise of this Sacred Order (Cann. 236, 1031).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>245</sup> cf. CB 33.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>246</sup> cf. LG 31; CB7.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>247</sup> cf. Pablo VI, Sacrum Diaconatus Ordinem, (1967), 22.

**260.** In the exercise of their ministry, the missionary deacons should cultivate a spirituality proper to their Order, proclaiming the Gospel not only by word but specifically also by their way of life. They should feel this responsibility above all when the demands of pastoral planning entrust them more directly with the animation of a Christian community and with the attendant duties of cultivating it by conferring the Sacraments and offering it a more intense service of the Word.

By word and example they should promote ecclesial communion through their close union with the bishop and priests and by encouraging the faithful to participate actively in community initiatives and in divine worship.

In devoting themselves to works of charity and human welfare (Acts 6:1-3), they should strive to awaken in the Christian community a sense of justice, so that the fraternal love, sustained and expressed by the Eucharist, may become the law of life among believers.

Our permanent deacons should be very assiduous in spiritual reading, especially of the Scriptures, and in prayer. Every day they should celebrate or recite those parts of the Liturgy of the Hours determined by the Conference of Bishops (Can. 276 § 2, 3).<sup>248</sup>

### <sup>248</sup> Ibid. 27.

#### **Article 3. The Missionary Priests**

- **261.** Missionary Priests share with the Missionary Brothers and Deacons the congregational life and mission. As priests they are bearers of a special service which they must offer to their brother Claretians, whose lives they should also share by undertaking the ordinary tasks that must be done in community (No. 152).
- **262.** The Missionary Priests have a special responsibility for creating ecclesial communities and bringing them to maturity. They should direct their service of the Word and their efforts to raise up new evangelisers to this end, whatever the pastoral structures which the Congregation might have chosen in the diocese.

The evangelizing and prophetic functions are intimately related to the pastoral and sacramental functions. Thus, missionary priests must also attend to the pastoral needs of the communities entrusted to them and, above all, to the celebration of the Eucharist <sup>249</sup>

263. In preaching and in celebrating the Sacraments, and in all their ministries, they must express ecclesial communion by their fidelity to the Roman Pontiff and the Bishops. Likewise, they

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>249</sup> PGF 453

should be active participants in the local presbyterate and in the life of the diocesan Church.

**264.** All ministries should be carried out with adequate preparation. Our priests should take particular care to prepare for the ministry of the Word through prayer and meditation, through the study of the sacred sciences, through a critical analysis of the situations prevalent in the Christian communities they serve and through the cultivation of a language suited to their listeners.

Superiors should see to it that new priests are gradually initiated into their various ministries so that they will have sufficient time for immediate preparation and will not be without the attendant help of those who are more experienced.

- **265.** The priests, since they are assigned to the ministry of divine praise, must adopt the Church's prayer as their own. Therefore they must responsibly undertake the duty of the daily and integral recitation of the Liturgy of the Hours, and continually enrich the community through their experience of liturgical life.
- **266.** In conformity with the practice taught us by the Father Founder, alms or stipends received

for the celebration of Mass are to be used for the support of the community.<sup>250</sup> For this purpose, in each community a member should be assigned to collect these stipends, and everyone should celebrate Mass according to his intentions. On the Provincial and General levels, there should also be someone appointed to a similar role, to facilitate the distribution of stipends and obligations acquired, in a sense of fraternal sharing. The performance of these offices is governed by the common norms given below concerning administration (No. 541 ff).

- 267. In imitation of the Father Founder, all priests of the Congregation should be assiduous in the ministry of reconciliation, making this sacrament easily accessible to all persons. Even those missionaries who by reason of age or other circumstances are impeded from performing other apostolic works can effectively help the growth of the people of God by administering the sacrament of Penance.
- **268.** When priests and deacons are prevented from devoting themselves to the services proper to their ministry, they must devote themselves to tasks

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>250</sup> CC (1857) 72.

in the service of the community or to collaborate in its apostolic works.<sup>251</sup>

APPENDIX TO THE SECOND PART

## ABSENCE FROM THE COMMUNITY AND SEPARATION FROM THE CONGREGATION

- **269.** Everyone has a duty to help a fellow missionary who is experiencing difficulties. A community life with the spirit of a genuine family united in the name of the Lord<sup>252</sup> encourages us to fulfil our obligations and persevere in our vocation.
- **270.** Superiors should consider it as one of their most basic duties to safeguard our missionaries who may be encountering difficulties in persevering. Before proceeding to the definitive or temporal separation of a missionary, Superiors should exhaust all available means to dissuade him and help him change his disposition, always bearing in mind the common good.

152

**271.** Postulants and novices may freely leave the Congregation at any time or may be dismissed from it by the Major Superior for any just cause (Can. 653 § 1; Dir. 458 e).

Those professed in temporary vows may, after completing the time of their profession, freely leave the Congregation. Likewise, the Major Superior may, for just and reasonable causes, exclude them from renewing their profession (Cann. 688 § 1; 689 § 1).

- 272. When the period of temporary profession has expired, the Major Superior, with the consent of his Council, can exclude from renewal of vows or from perpetual profession anyone who, in the judgement of experts, is deemed unsuited to live the life of our Institute because of a physical or psychological illness, even if it was contracted after profession (No. 457 g), unless the infirmity had been incurred through the Institute's negligence or through work performed in the Institute (Can. 689 § 2). A member who suffers dementia while in temporary vows cannot be dismissed even though he is unable to renew the profession (Can. 689 § 3)
- **273.** The Superior General, with the consent of his Council, can grant temporarily professed members who freely and voluntarily request it, an

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>251</sup> cf. CB 13.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>252</sup> cf. PC 15.

indult to leave the Congregation (Can. 688 § 2; Dir. 496 k). Those with perpetual vows who wish to leave the Congregation will proceed according to Canons 691 and 692.

274. The Major Superior, for a just cause and with the consent of his Council (No. 457 i), can permit a member under his jurisdiction to live outside a house of the Institute, but for no more than a year except for reasons of ill-health, studies or the performance of an apostolate in the name of the Institute itself. The General Government must be informed of the reasons and circumstances for granting this permission.

In the case of a cleric, he must also have the Local Ordinary's license to exercise the ministry. For the effects indicated in Can. 665 § 1, an absence of more than three months should be regarded as a lengthy absence.

A *leave of absence* does not separate the religious from the Congregation. It only grants him the faculty to remain outside the religious house for the time mentioned in the concession, while maintaining fully the religious obligations compatible with his situation (No. 326).

**275.** If any member absents himself unlawfully from the religious house, the Local Superior shall

inform the Major Superior. His whereabouts should be painstakingly sought out and he should be helped to return and persevere in his vocation (Can. 665 § 2). If, despite the diligent efforts of his Superiors, he persists in his attitude, he should be warned that if his absence goes beyond six months, the process of his dismissal could begin, in keeping with Can. 696 § 1.

After six months of illegitimate absence, the Major Superior must inform the Superior General. After two years of illegitimate absence have been exceeded, if not already done, the process of expulsion should begin

276. With the deliberative vote of his Council, the Superior General can for a grave reason grant an *indult of exclaustration* to a perpetually professed member, but not for more than three years (No. 496 i). If this concerns a priest or a deacon, the consent of the Ordinary of the place where he is going to reside is required (Can. 686 § 1). An exclaustrated religious continues to be obliged by his vows, to the vigilance and care of his Superior and of the Local Ordinary (Can. 687), but is free of those obligations that are incompatible with his new condition of life.

**277.** A Claretian religious on whom the Holy See has imposed *exclaustration* is to be charitably

assisted, in such measure and manner as may be possible, to resolve the spiritual, moral and material difficulties he may meet in his new condition of life, taking into account the nature of the causes that motivated his exclaustration (Can. 686 § 3).

- **278.** A priest or deacon who obtains a rescript of *exclaustration with no exercise of the ministry*, with suspension from his priestly or diaconal and religious obligations, save only those deriving from the vow of chastity, maintains his basic incorporation in the Congregation according to the modalities of the rescript.
- 279. A deacon or priest who wishes to join the secular clergy (secularisation) must, upon formulating his petition to this effect, accompany it with letters from the Bishop who is receiving him into his diocese. Even after he has obtained the rescript from the Holy See, so long as he has not acquired full incardination into the diocese, he maintains his basic belonging to the Congregation, according to the modalities and conditions stipulated in the rescript itself, and must return to the Congregation if the receiving Bishop rejects him before he has completed his time of probation (Can. 693).

- **280.** If a priest desires to obtain a dispensation from *priestly celibacy*, which entails re-entering the lay state and dispensation from religious vows, from the moment he submits his petition he can be obliged, in the judgement of the Major Superior, to suspend the exercise of priestly ministry and leave community life.
- **281.** In the case of *dismissal*, whether of those who are considered "ipso facto" expelled according to the tenor of the universal law, or of temporally or perpetually professed members who can or should be dismissed from the Congregation for canonical reasons, the norms established by the universal law are to be faithfully observed (Cann. 694-703).

In those cases contemplated in the document "Chapter Directives regarding certain matters related to the vow of chastity,"<sup>253</sup>, action steps shall be taken and pertinent decisions shall be made in close dialogue with the Superior General.

**282.** Any prolongation of the permission for absence, that surpasses a year, and is not for reasons of illness, study or ministry, according to what has been said in n. 274, as well as the request for exclaustration or separation from the Congregation,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>253</sup> Circular Letter of the Superior General to the Major Superiors (November 11, 2003).

need to be presented to the Superior General by the corresponding Major Superior with the *consultative* vote of his Council, accompanied by the reports, documentation and proofs required according to the nature of the case.

**283.** In every seminary and Provincial curia, a register should be kept, with a personal file of all those who for any reason have been separated from our Congregation.

We should maintain an attitude of openness and communion with those who were members of our Congregation and, in the light of their new state of Christian life, wish to keep bonds of brotherhood and missionary co-operation with it.<sup>254</sup>

**284.** The *readmission* of anyone who, after professing vows, has been separated from the Congregation either of his own initiative or by the decision of his Superiors is always reserved to the Superior General and his Council, observing the norms of the universal law (Can. 690 § 1; Dir.496h).

The Superior General himself and his Council may dispense with the obligation of repeating the novitiate (No. 496h). In this case before being allowed to profess vows by his Major Superior, the

158

Superior General will designate a trial period, after which he may be admitted to temporary vows for the period designated by the Superior General, which in no case will be less than a year, or what had been lacking for perpetual vows (Cann. 690 § 1; 655; 657).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>254</sup> cf. XXII Gen. Ch. Acta No.17.

# PART THREE GOVERNMENT OF THE CONGREGATION

#### CHAPTER XIII

# ORGANIZATIONAL STRUCTURE OF THE CONGREGATION

#### **Article 1. Organisms of the Congregation**

- **285.** The Congregation has all the institutional elements it needs in order to carry out its mission successfully (CC 86). Among these elements are Organisms, which may be either Major or Minor.
  - a) Major Organisms are Provinces and Independent Delegations.
  - b) Minor Organisms are houses and residences.
  - c) Dependent Delegations, mentioned in the Constitutions (CC 88), are not on a par with Provinces, nor are they considered being included among Major Organisms in our legislation, aside from the cases in which they are explicitly mentioned.
  - d) "Missions" may be either Major or Minor Organisms, since it is their distinctive

property to have a special form of Government. The special characteristics of this Government, apart from those indicated in the Constitutions (CC 109, 121) and in the Directory (No. 334), should be defined in the document of constitution or in another complementary document.

**286.** The designation of a Major or Minor Organism as a "Mission" belongs to the Superior General with his Council (No. 496 e), whose decision must be made known later to the General Chapter. Whenever the General Government deems that circumstances warrant it, this special, habitual form of Government may be established even outside mission territories proper, such as in Provinces, Delegations or even houses that encounter special difficulties in evangelisation. In order to understand the word "Mission," in the sense expressed above, there should be an explicit declaration.

#### **Article 2. Major Organisms**

**287.** In the Congregation there can be a) Provinces and b) Independent Delegations (CC 88).

a) In keeping with what the Constitutions say of Provinces in general (CC 88), within the Congregation, for an Independent Delegation to be constituted into a Province, it must have more than 40 perpetually professed incardinated members<sup>255</sup> and a degree of development that allows it to exercise its own directive, formative and economic governance with adequate autonomy in pursuing the Claretian mission within the local Church. This development must be manifest not only in its works and in the number of persons at work in it, but also in its cultivation of local vocations and in its having a sufficient number of persons in formation to guarantee the future vitality of the Organism and its participation in the universal commitments of the Congregation. The Provinces can have Dependent Delegations, which form part of them and are constituted by the union of various houses and residences, which have distinctive characteristics as to personnel, territory or activities, and are governed by a Delegate Superior of the Provincial Superior.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>255</sup> ci Ann. 63 (1998) 908.

- b) An Independent Delegation is a union of various houses and residences in a determined territory, under one and the same Superior who governs it with power delegated by the Superior General.
- **288.** Since Provinces and Independent Delegations are instances in which personnel exercise active voice on the General level, a balance must be struck between their numerical makeup and their juridical status, so as to favour an equitable representation of the Institute in the General Chapter.
- **289.** The erection and modification of the juridical status of Provinces, Independent and Dependent Delegations belongs to the Superior General with the deliberative vote of the Council (CC 91; Dir.496 d) and must always be effected by means of a formal decree.

In the processes of reorganization of Provinces and Delegations, the General Government may provisionally determine a legal structure and a particular mode of operating, according to the circumstances.

**290.** No Province or Independent Delegation should be erected nor modified during the year preceding the celebration of an ordinary General

Chapter. One year before the celebration of the General Chapter, the General Government will adjust the legal status of the Provinces that do not have the required number of perpetually professed members to maintain this juridical status.

No Dependent Delegation should be erected during the year preceding the ordinary Provincial Chapter.

- **291.** In order to avoid the erection of non-viable Provinces and Independent Delegations, a gradual process should generally be followed according to the proofs of viability that they offer.<sup>256</sup>
- **292.** What is prescribed here for the organisation of a Province or Independent Delegation should be proportionally observed for its suppression or modification (No. 496 d). When an Organism lacks the elements described above, it belongs to the General Government to stimulate its recovery and begin a period of revision that will permit it to adapt its juridical condition to the reality in conformity with our legislation (CC 88).<sup>257</sup>
- **293.** The division of the Congregation into Provinces and Independent Delegations is governed by the principle of territoriality. The territory of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>256</sup> cf. 1RL 105.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>257</sup> cf. Dir. 285-287; IPM 55.1.2.

For a house or residence to be ascribed to a Major Organism, the boundaries that have been legitimately established should be observed. At the moment of entrusting a mission territory to a particular Province, the practical applications of the principle of territoriality will be established in relationship to the said Province and the other Organisms involved.<sup>258</sup>

The Superior General, with the consent of his Consultors can, for grave reasons, permit a Province or Independent Delegation to found a house within the territory of another (No. 496 g), after first hearing from the Provincial Superior of the latter.

#### **Article 3. Minor Organisms**

- **294.** *A house* must consist of at least three perpetually professed members (Can. 115 § 2).<sup>259</sup>
- **295.** *A residence* is a community without fixed stability (CC 89 and 103), governed by a Delegate of the Major Superior, removable "ad nutum."

168

 a) The special norms by which it is to be governed must be pointed out in the decree of its establishment.

b) When its principal Superior ceases in office, the Delegate also ceases in office by that very fact. But if nothing is stipulated to the contrary, his power is understood to be extended until he is either replaced by a substitute or confirmed in office.

**296.** The following constitute sufficient cause to erect a residence:

- a) to prepare for the foundation of a house;
- b) to exercise determined ministries on a temporary basis,
- c) to serve as a lodging for professed students or for others in charge of some activity and other similar matters.

**297.** All houses and residences must form part of a Major Organism, unless a true necessity demands that they depend directly on the Superior General, on several Major Superiors, or on a Conference of Major Superiors.

It belongs to the Superior General, with the consent of his Council, to ascribe a house or residence

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>258</sup> cf. RL 117.

<sup>259</sup> XXIV GnCh, acta 18

to a determined Organism, after hearing from the interested parties (No. 496g).

**298.** General houses are those which depend directly on the Superior General. The establishment of General houses will be effected by the Superior General with the consent of his Consultors and after hearing from those Major Superiors who might be affected (No. 496g).

Among the reasons justifying the existence of General houses, the following may be listed:

- a) a special mission that surpasses the possibilities of a Province or a group of Provinces;
- b) new strategic foundations in places that do not fall under the jurisdiction of a Province or Independent Delegation or which, because of geographic, ethnic, political reasons etc., cannot be entrusted to it;
- c) houses already founded by a Major Organism, but which, for the reasons mentioned or for other similar reasons, cannot continue to depend on it.<sup>260</sup>
- **299.** The ever-growing urgency for planning that exceeds the boundaries of a Major Organism,

 $^{260}$  2RL 123.

especially within the same country, necessitates the collaboration of different Organisms in common works. Such works consequently take on an inter-Provincial character and should be carried out by common accords between the Major Superiors involved.<sup>261</sup> The management and permanency of such works may also call for the existence of inter-Provincial houses.<sup>262</sup>

The establishment of inter-Provincial houses and residences belongs to the Superior General with the deliberative vote of his Council (No. 496g).<sup>263</sup> The General Government must approve the particular statutes, whereby an inter-Provincial house is governed.<sup>264</sup>

**300.** Regarding the constitution and suppression of houses and residences:

a) The erection, suppression, juridical modification or change of purpose of a house belongs to the Superior General with the deliberative vote of his Council, according to the tenor of Constitution 91 (No. 496g).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>261</sup> 2RL 124.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>262</sup> 2RL 125.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>263</sup> cf. 1RL 107.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>264</sup> 2RL 125.

- This is to be requested by the Major Superior with the consent of his Council (Nos. 458f).
- b) The erection, suppression, juridical modification or change of purpose of a residence, is the competency of the Provincial Superior with the deliberative vote of his Council (No. 457k) and the previous written permission from the Superior General is required.
- c) To establish a community in a diocese, whether a house or a residence, or to change its apostolic purpose, the prior consent of the diocesan Bishop, given in writing, is required (Can. 609 § 1). This is not necessary, however, to change the juridical status of a community.
- **301.** If a year elapses without a house having the number of members or other requisites for its juridical status, the Major Superior should inform the Superior General of the case, so that the latter may make an opportune decision.
- **302.** The competent Major Superior's decree or authentic declaration of the constitution and juridical status of each and every one of the communities in his jurisdiction must be kept in the Local, Provincial and General rehives.

- **303.** During the six months immediately preceding the celebration of the ordinary Provincial Chapter, the juridical status of communities cannot be changed.
- **304.** In the expansion of the Congregation the following norms should be taken into account:
  - a) An adequate development of existing Organisms should be assured before proceeding to create new ones.
  - b) Each Organism should have a plan for development based on an objective study of the situation and in keeping with the plan of the Congregation.
  - c) All Provinces and Independent Delegations must participate in the universal mission of the Congregation according to their possibilities, either by having their own missions, for which they must provide personnel and economic means,<sup>265</sup> or by collaborating with other Organisms under the co-ordination of the General Government.
- **305.** In order to proceed to the foundation or suppression of houses:

172

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>265</sup> cf. MI 8.

- a) A selective strategic criterion should be adopted which will not hinder the indispensable development of Organisms in formation and will allow us to respond to the services that the Church asks of us in concrete cases.<sup>266</sup>
- b) Houses which no longer objectively respond to the demands or characteristics of our service should be suppressed or transformed,<sup>267</sup> after having informed and heard from the relevant diocesan bishops (Can. 616 §1).

# Article 4. Mutual Aid among the Organisms of the Congregation

- **306.** The common service of the Church, the unity of the whole Congregation and the fraternity among all its members demand our solidarity, collaboration and mutual aid in all necessities. <sup>268</sup>
- **307.** It is incumbent upon the General Government to stimulate and direct co-operation among the different Organisms of the Congregation. <sup>269</sup>

Major Superiors should bear in mind not only the needs of their own Organisms, but also those of other Organisms, especially the missions.<sup>270</sup>

This spirit of solidarity and co-operation among all members of the Congregation should be fostered from the novitiate onward.<sup>271</sup>

**308.** By virtue of their belonging to the Congregation, all its members should be available to accept any assignment whatsoever in order to answer to the most urgent needs of the Church and the Congregation.<sup>272</sup>

In particular cases, with the prior approval of the Superior General, special agreements for mutual aid may be set up between different Provinces and Independent Delegations.<sup>273</sup>

- **309.** Mutual aid demands an equitable distribution of personnel and economic resources,<sup>274</sup> carried out under the direction of the Superior General.
- 310. With the aim of better expressing and fostering our communion in the same spirit and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>266</sup> 1RL 117.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>267</sup> cf. MCT 78, 162, 220; CPR 78-86.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>268</sup> cf. 1RL 127-128; PO 10; MFL 62.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>269</sup> cf. 1RL 133; TMHL 74.2; MFL 64.1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>270</sup> cf. 1RL 132; 2RL60.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>271</sup> cf. 1RL 130, 134.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>272</sup> cf. 2RL 120; MFL 64.6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>273</sup> lRL 115b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>274</sup> cf. lRL 118; AD 12b.

in order to collaborate mutually in planning and implementing our apostolic activities, it is desirable that the Provinces and Independent Delegations of the Congregation be coordinated in various ways:<sup>275</sup>

- a) Through the establishment of *inter-Provincial Conferences*<sup>276</sup> that constitute an important setting for collaboration among Provinces and Delegations who maintain among themselves special relationships of affinity, because of geographic, cultural or similar pastoral or religious situations.<sup>277</sup> These inter-Provincial Conferences shall have statutes to regulate their identity and functioning, and which should always be approved by the General Government. They are not, however, structures with super-Provincial juridical character.
- b) Through *inter-Provincial projects*, carried out by two or more Provinces or Independent Delegations. They will be regulated by statutes that should always be approved by the Superior General, after hearing his Council.

c) The statutes regulating the makeup of the various organs of these federations must receive the approval of the General Government (No. 496 c).<sup>278</sup>

 d) Neither inter-Provincial Conferences nor inter-Provincial Commissions and Councils are structures of a juridically supra-Provincial character.<sup>279</sup>

#### **Article 5. Physical Persons**

#### 1. Incorporation in the Congregation

**311.** General incorporation in the Congregation is acquired through first profession.

**312.** The professed members and novices of the Congregation have the right to be lodged in any house of the Congregation, observing the general and special norms given by the competent Superiors.

Unless there is some just cause to the contrary, they should reside in houses of the Congregation.

When one is going to reside in the territory of another Province or Delegation for a period of two months or more, because of study, vacation or

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>275</sup> 2G 85: MFL 64.5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>276</sup> 2G 85; MFL 64.5

<sup>277 2</sup>G 85

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>278</sup> 2R

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>278</sup> 2RL 87.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>279</sup> 2RL 88.

DIRECTORY C M F

- 2. Incardination into a Province or Independent Delegation
- **313.** All professed members must be incardinated in a Major Organism.<sup>281</sup> Through first profession the professed is incorporated into the Congregation and incardinated into that Province or Independent Delegation for which the Major Superior has admitted him.

In particular cases and by way of exception, the Superior General can incardinate some members directly into a general house.

- **314.** The faculty of changing the incardination of members of the Congregation from one Province or Independent Delegation of the Congregation to another belongs to the Superior General, taking into account the needs of the Church and fostering the availability of personnel.<sup>282</sup>
  - a) Before effecting this change, he should first hear from the respective Major Superiors and from the individuals involved.

- b) The change of Provincial incardination is effected by a formal decree, which takes effect from the day the professed person is incorporated into a house of the new Major Organism, unless it is stipulated otherwise in the decree of enrolment.
- c) The designation of a person to form part of the Government of a Province or of an Independent Delegation distinct from his own, itself entails incardination in the new Organism (No. 440).
- d) Except in the case of occasional services of a definite duration, it is convenient that the designation of a member from one Province or Independent Delegation to another be made for a sufficiently long period or with incardination, so that he may feel as his own the missionary projects of the latter Organism.<sup>283</sup>
- **315.** The establishment of a new Province or Independent Delegation produces, from the date of its erection, the incardination in it of all professed members residing in any of its houses or residences. The same occurs if a house or residence is separated

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>280</sup> XXIII GnCh, acta 14, Ann. 66 (2003) 426.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>281</sup> cf. 2RL 22.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>282</sup> 2RL 119.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>283</sup> cf. XXII GnCh. Acta 21.

from one Organism in order to be incorporated into another

#### 3. Local Enrolment

- **316.** All members of the Congregation should be enrolled in a house or residence, save for what is said in No. 318 regarding those who are exclaustrated or absent
- **317.** Local enrolment is effected through permanent assignment by the lawful Major Superior to a determined house or residence, and takes effect from the moment one is incorporated into it.
  - **318.** As regards local enrolment:
  - a) Those who are exclaustrated lose their local enrolment, which they acquire anew on their return to common life.
  - b) Those "on leave of absence" will abide by what is determined in the document that grants them permission to remain outside a religious house (No. 274).
- 4. Effects of Provincial incardination and local enrolment
- **319.** By incardination into a Province or Independent Delegation and the enrolment to a house 180

or residence, save for those exceptions that may be established:

- a) A religious becomes dependent on his own immediate Major Superior and on his Local Superior, obtains the right of active and passive voice, and should receive from his respective Organism whatever he needs for his spiritual and temporal life, as well as the suffrages prescribed in case of death;
- b) He is obliged to put himself at the disposal of the respective Organism.
- **320.** Remaining in a house in which one is not enrolled does not suspend the effects of one's own local enrolment, but it does place the religious in dependency on the Superior of the house where he is staying and obliges him to observe the order of that house, within the limits of the mandate he has received from his own Superior (No. 83).

If the stay is to be a protracted one, the Superiors involved should establish an agreement concerning expenses, ministries and other particulars.

#### CHAPTER XIV

# NORMS AND ORGANS OF GOVERNMENT

#### TITLE I

#### PARTICIPATION IN GOVERNMENT

**321.** The Claretian Missionary, having committed himself through his consecration to live according to the calling of the Spirit with the rest of his brothers, must take active part in all that refers to his missionary life in union with the other members of the community.<sup>284</sup>

This participation and co-responsibility should be manifested on all levels of his involvement in the Claretian community: local, Provincial, and general.<sup>285</sup>

#### Article 1. Right to Active and Passive Voice

#### 1. General Norms

**322.** All those who have made perpetual profession of vows enjoy active and passive voice

182

in our Congregation, according to the following norms <sup>286</sup>

- **323.** Those who have made temporary profession of vows will be listened to in those matters that especially affect them.<sup>287</sup>
- **324.** No one can enjoy double active and passive voice. <sup>288</sup>
- **325.** Only for a grave and culpable cause, recognised by universal or our own law, can a member be deprived of active or passive voice.<sup>289</sup>

To issue a decree depriving one of voice belongs to the Chapter, should the case arise during the Chapter. It belongs to the Provincial Superior and his Council, if the right is exercised in a local instance (No. 457 i). It belongs to the Superior General and his Council, in Provincial and General instances.

**326.** Those who are lawfully absent keep the exercise of active and passive voice during their absence. Nevertheless, the Major Superior, with the consent of his Council, can for serious reasons deprive them of this right (No. 457 i).<sup>290</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>284</sup> cf. 2RL 11.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>285</sup> cf. RL 13.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>286</sup> 2RL 16

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>287</sup> 2RL 17; Cf. 2F9-13.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>288</sup> 2RL 18.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>289</sup> cf. 2RL 19.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>290</sup> cf. XX GnCh. Acta 20.

**327.** Perpetually professed members with a rescript of exclaustration do not enjoy active or passive voice (Can. 687).

#### 2. Particular Norms

- **328.** Apart from exceptions that may be established, members of the Congregation will exercise their right to active and passive voice in the Province or Independent Delegation and in the local community in which they are enrolled.<sup>291</sup>
- **329.** Those who are enrolled in an inter-Provincial house exercise their right to active and passive voice in it, in matters affecting local Government and participation in the life of the community. Their participation in higher instances is effected through the Province or Independent Delegation in which each is enrolled.<sup>292</sup>

They cannot be chosen for permanent charges in their own Province, except in conformity with the statutes of the house (No. 299).

**330.** Those who are enrolled on a permanent basis in a house of general governance, participate within it in all that refers to the community. But if

they are also enrolled in a Province or an Independent Delegation, they exercise their rights of active and passive voice in the same (No. 469 a), except in the case of the election of a Delegate to the General Chapter, for which they will form their own electoral college.<sup>293</sup> Their election or appointment to permanent charges in their own Province, although valid, will not take effect without the permission or confirmation of the Superior General.

Those who reside in General houses for reasons of studies, without being enrolled in them in a permanent manner, will abide by what is established in No. 332.<sup>294</sup>

- **331.** Those who reside in Organisms that are dependent on a Province will exercise their rights to active and passive voice within that Province as its own members, in conformity with the general norm No. 334.<sup>295</sup>
- **332.** Those who are locally enrolled in houses that do not belong to their Province or Independent Delegation of enrolment, by reason of studies or of ministries performed in service to their own Organism.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>291</sup> cf. 2RL 22.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>292</sup> 2RL 23.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>293</sup> cf. 2RL 24.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>294</sup> cf. 2RL 24.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>295</sup> cf. 2RL 25.

participate within such houses in all that refers to the local community. In contrast, their participation in higher instances will be carried out through their own Province or Independent Delegation.<sup>296</sup>

- **333.** Those who are locally enrolled in houses that do not belong to their own Organism, by reason of a service they perform for the aforesaid community or Organism to which the house belongs, will exercise their rights of active and passive voice in the latter Organism both in Provincial and general instances.<sup>297</sup>
- **334.** Residents of Organisms that are dependent on a Province (a Dependent Delegation or Mission) participate in the election of delegates to the Provincial Chapter according to one of the following norms:
  - a) with the rest of the Province following the general norm (No. 328);
  - b) by constituting themselves into an electoral college in order to elect a certain number of delegates that the Provincial Superior and his Council establishes (No. 457d);
  - c) by means of other norms that the same Provincial Government may establish with

the approval of the Superior General and his Council (No. 457d).

It is the prerogative of the Provincial Superior with his Council to decide in each circumstance, which of the above norms is to be applied. Nevertheless, in any case, the general principle of the right of all to be represented by a freely elected Delegate must prevail.<sup>298</sup>

- **335.** Perpetually professed members in initial formation will exercise their rights under the same conditions as the other members of the community in which they reside.<sup>299</sup>
- **336.** Perpetually professed members in initial formation in a formation centre of the congregation will vote personally on matters of deliberative vote in the local plenary meeting. In particular cases the Major Superior, after hearing his Council, may make other provisions.<sup>300</sup>
- **337.** In affairs and elections of a General or Provincial nature, perpetually professed members in formation will personally exercise their right of active and passive voice.<sup>301</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>296</sup> cf. 2RL 26.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>297</sup> cf. 2RL 27.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>298</sup> 2RL 28.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>299</sup> 2RL 29.

<sup>300</sup> cf. 2RL 30.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>301</sup> 2RL 31.

**338.** In each Province or Independent Delegation there shall be *Tellers* who, together with the Major Superior, will verify the tally of votes whenever elections by the system of written ballots are held on the level of a Major Organism.

The designation of Tellers is to be made at the Provincial Chapter, to which it also belongs to assign their number and the form in which they are to be supplied for.<sup>302</sup> Their term of office will be till the following Provincial Chapter.<sup>303</sup>

In Independent Delegations the Government of the Delegation designates Tellers for the time of their mandate.

To avoid possible absences or difficulties in the functioning of Tellers and their substitutes, it is desirable that these charges be indicated not by personal names, but rather by positions that are held in places located near the curia.

**339.** In case the Tellers are unable to exercise their function occasionally or habitually, the Major Superior with a consultative vote of his Council has the competency to remedy this defect.

#### **Article 2. Constitution of Positions**

- **340.** The following are organs of Government: General and Provincial Chapters: General, Provincial, Independent Delegation and Local Governments.
- **341.** In this Directory, "General or Provincial Government" is understood to mean the respective Superior together with his Consultors who participate in the Government with deliberative or consultative vote, or in other ways, as the case may be.
  - **342.** The following offices are incompatible:
  - a) That of Superior, with all those that entail the administration of goods. Although it would be better to keep the office of local Econome separate from that of local Superior, the two offices may be joined if need be, (Can. 636; CC 109; Dir. 427).
  - b) That of Novice Master or Prefect of Missionaries in Formation with that of Major Superior.
  - c) That of Provincial Superior, with other Provincial offices and with that of Local Superior, save in case of necessity and with the agreement of the Superior General.

<sup>302</sup> cf. 2RL 32.

<sup>303 2</sup>RL 32, 188

- d) That of General Consultor or Official, with positions in Provinces.
- **343.** If an incompatibility arises from our own particular law, it can be dispensed from by the Superior to whom it belongs to provide for or confirm the positions in question.
- **344.** Any accumulation of positions, even if they are compatible, is not fitting, especially if it is prejudicial to their proper fulfilment.

# Article 3. Elections and Appointments, Renunciations, and Duration of Offices

- **345.** When our legislation states that an election is canonical, this must be understood in conformity with Can. 119, save in those cases where our norms explicitly introduce some variant.
- **346.** To break a tie in elections by vote, at the end of the tallies provided for each case, the governing criterion is that of seniority by first profession and subsequently that of age.
- **347.** When passive voice must be restricted to the two candidates who obtained the greatest number of votes, and there are in fact more than two candidates who have obtained an equal number of votes, then 190

the youngest by profession or, if they coincide in this, the youngest by age, will be excluded, so that only two candidates remain for the final voting. In this case, the two candidates must abstain from voting.

For elections by the system of written ballots, what is stated in No. 383a must be taken into account.

- **348.** In our law, only the following are elections in the canonical sense:
  - a) In the General Chapter: the election of the Superior General, the General Consultors and Econome, and of the Secretary of the Chapter.
  - b) In the Provincial Chapter: the election of the Provincial Superior, Consultors and Econome, and of the Secretary of the Chapter.
  - c) In the Province, the election of Delegates to the Provincial and General Chapters; the direct election of the Provincial Superior, Consultors and Econome, when this has been authorized (No. 447c).<sup>304</sup>
  - d) In Independent Delegations and in the electoral college of General houses, the election of a Delegate to the General Chapter.
  - e) In the local community: the election of the Superior, Vicar and Econome, where

<sup>304</sup> cf. 2RG 73.3.

the elective system has been adopted (CC 106-107).

- **349.** The following elections require confirmation:
  - a) The election of the Provincial Superior requires confirmation by the Superior General with the consent his Council (Can. 625 § 3; CC 114). For Provincial Consultors and Economes, he needs the consultative vote of his Council.
  - b) The election by the local community of the Local Superior (Can. 625 § 3; No. 458b), the Vicar and the Econome (CC 106-107) requires confirmation by the Provincial Superior with the consultative vote of his Council (CC 106-107).
- **350.** Before receiving this confirmation, those elected cannot take possession of their charges or begin to exercise their functions (Can. 179 § 4).
- **351.** In order to confirm a candidate-elect in office, over and above his suitability, which must be interpreted in conformity with the spirit of our Institute and our particular style of governance, the

demands of the common good of the Congregation must be taken into account.<sup>305</sup>

**352.** Other designations to positions are not canonical elections in the proper sense.

If any of those who have a right to intervene should request it, a secret vote shall be taken for appointments of major importance, such as the Government of a Major Organism, Local Superior and Novice Master, should always be made by secret vote.

The same procedure should be followed for any other appointment, if any of those who have a right to intervene in the appointment should request it.

**353.** Before proceeding to elections or appointments, informative reports should be asked for in the form established for the case.

Out of love for the common good and for the Congregation, all should gladly and truthfully supply the aforesaid reports (Can. 626).<sup>306</sup>

**354.** Before proceeding to canonical elections or collegial designations, if it is deemed useful or convenient, a sounding with an indicative vote may

<sup>305</sup> cf. XIX GnCh. sess. 56.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>306</sup> cf. 1RL 9-10.

be taken. A fraternal dialogue may be held with the persons who showed best in the sounding, so that the latter might manifest their disposition, difficulties or inconveniences and might be assisted in their discernment.

**355.** For every election or appointment, minutes should be drawn up and signed by the President and Secretary. In Capitular elections and in those of the plenary meeting of the community, the President, Tellers and Secretary shall sign the minutes (Can. 173 § 4).

If the one elected or appointed is absent, he should be notified of his election or appointment as soon as possible (Can. 177 § 1). In the minutes, mention should be made of this notification and of its acceptance or non-acceptance. Afterwards, the one elected should acknowledge, in writing, acceptance or non-acceptance of the office for which he was elected.

**356.** Out of a spirit of availability, the members of the Congregation should accept any position for which they have been designated (CC 32), always safeguarding their right to set forth the reasons they may have for not accepting it or for renouncing it.

- a) If a person declines an appointment, and yet the Superior insists on it, the appointee must accept.
- b) If a person declines an election, and yet the electoral college insists on his designation, the elected person remains designated but retains the faculty either of accepting or of having recourse to a higher instance (Can. 177).
- **357.** The following principles should be respected in renouncing an office:
  - a) For a just cause, it is licit to renounce a office, which one is exercising (Can. 187).
  - b) For the validity of the renunciation of a office of Government, the one renouncing the charge must do so to the authority who has the competency to make the assignment or grant the confirmation of the election by a signed written document, or an oral statement made before two witnesses (Can. 189).
  - c) Once a renunciation has been presented and become effective, it cannot be withdrawn.
  - d) A renunciation made without just and proportionate cause should not be accepted.

- e) If the renunciation is accepted, the renouncing party should be notified of this acceptance as soon as possible.
- f) The office in question becomes vacant when the renouncing party acknowledges the official notification of the acceptance of his renunciation. He must nevertheless remain in his office with his power extended until his successor takes possession, unless the one accepting the renunciation provides otherwise.
- g) Minutes of the results of the renunciation should be drawn up.

### 358. With regard to appointments:

- a) The period or time of duration of an appointment to a charge is computed from the date of the document that is transmitted to the one designated.
- b) The date of appointment should be the same for all those appointed during the periodic renewal of charges.
- c) For the immediate designation of a Local Superior to the same community, his former mandate does not constitute an obstacle, if the periods that made it up were not entire and complete.

- d) In appointing, electing or confirming a Superior, the criteria of Can. 624 should be taken into account in order to avoid his remaining too long in the same charge without interruption. On this matter Provincial Chapters, as well as Assemblies of Independent Delegations, should determine concrete norms for their respective Organisms, always safe-guarding the norms of our own law.<sup>307</sup>
- **359.** Formal taking of possession is prescribed only for the office of Superior.

If he is elected, notification and publication of his confirmation suffices, if it is necessary. If the corresponding higher Government appoints him, it suffices that the document of appointment be read to the community.

The taking of possession should be completed by making a profession of faith (Can. 833 § 8; CC 94), the handing over and acceptance of all books pertaining to Government and administration. The books are handed over and accepted by being signed, dated and sealed with the seal of the Organism. The handing over of the books of administration should be accompanied by a verification of the accounts.

<sup>307</sup> XXGnCh. Acta 22.

**360.** Although Superiors, Consultors, Officials and all who hold an office must remain in their office for the whole time prescribed in our law, they can nevertheless be removed from them by the one who appointed them or confirmed their election, for a grave and proportionate cause or if the common good demands it (Can. 624 § 3; CC 96; Dir. 457a, 496a).

The removal should not take place without having heard from the interested party, and always with the deliberative vote of the respective Council, as the case may require.

- **361.** Superiors, Consultors, Officials and all who hold office can be transferred from one charge to another by the Major Superior, with the deliberative vote of his Council after hearing from the interested parties, if no inconvenience is seen in doing so, for the good of the Congregation, the Province, or the house (Nos. 426, 457a, 496a).
- **362.** When the period for which they were appointed has elapsed, Superiors as well as Consultors and Officials cease to hold office. Nevertheless, they must continue to exercise it with an extension of authority until their successors take possession.
- **363.** When a Provincial Superior or a Superior of an Independent Delegate ceases in office for any

reason during the period for which he was elected or appointed, the one designated to succeed him commences a new period. But if the person elected happens to be the same one who resigned, his reelection or new appointment will last only until the completion of his former term.

In the case of a Local Superior who ceases in office, the person elected or appointed to succeed him remains so only to complete the former three-year term.

A vacancy in the post of Superior General or Provincial must be provided for as soon as possible by convoking the corresponding Chapter (CC 123, 142; Dir. 385a).

For the vacant post of a Local Superior, it belongs to the Major Superior, with the consultative vote of his Council to determine the way of designating a Superior to complete the three-year term (Nos. 419, 458d).

#### **Article 4. Authority in the Congregation**

**364.** Authority in our Institute should be regarded as a service to the Church, the Congregation, and to all its members, and should be exercised according to the norms of universal law and our own law.

- **365.** If in some case it becomes necessary to carry out a canonical process according to the tenor of canons 1427 and 1483 § 3, the procedural norms of the universal law must be observed.
- **366.** The Superior General can exercise acts of jurisdiction relating to Government and internal discipline in the whole Congregation (Cann. 596, 622).
- **367.** Provincial Superiors have ordinary and proper, though subordinate, power for the governance of their respective Provinces, according to the norms of Canon Law and our Constitutions (CC 96, 111).

Superiors of Independent Delegations govern their Organism with power delegated by the Superior General (CC 88, 118). They have the faculties of a Major Superior, except those that the Superior General may have reserved to himself.

### **368.** The following can delegate:

a) Chapters, by means of a lawful act, and Superiors, either freely or with the consultative or deliberative vote of their Council as the case may require, and safeguarding the norms of our legislation, can delegate the rights and faculties they possess to persons or entities of the Congregation. b) Councils, in extraordinary cases, can delegate to their respective Superiors the right to exercise acts for which the latter would otherwise need a deliberative or consultative vote. In the cases indicated by our law (No. 229) or in others of a similar nature (No. 457f), the Major Superior and Consultors may delegate their rights to the Major Superior and Consultors of another Organism. Superiors cannot delegate all of their faculties, nor can they constitute their own Vicars or substitutes in place of those to whom this condition belongs by right or by the nature of their office, without prejudice to what is stated in No. 370b.

Moreover, in the granting and use of delegations, as well as in the faculty of sub-delegating, the norms of universal law should be observed (Cann. 129-144).

**369.** The service which Superiors are to render their brothers demands their more or less frequent or continued presence, according to the characteristics or circumstances of their proper mission. Hence, residence in their own house, which is a canonical norm for all Superiors, obliges Local Superiors in a special way.

- **370.** For cases of absence from the curia or from one's own house, the following norms for establishing supplies are:
  - a) For the Superior General and for Major Superiors, when these are absent or impeded, their respective Vicar supplies, or else this is done by the other Consultors, according to their order, who are present in the curia and are not impeded.
  - b) If a Local Superior is absent or impeded, his Vicar supplies for him; if he is also absent or impeded, the other member of the local Government does so. If neither of them is present, then the one designated by the Superior for this purpose supplies. If no one has been so designated, then the person to whom it corresponds by order of precedence supplies.
  - c) The order of precedence in responsibility for charges, even for cases of supply, is settled: first through seniority by first profession and secondly by age.
  - d) All Superiors can designate a substitute for officials who are absent or impeded.

- **371.** When the Superior General is absent or impeded:
  - a) he retains his authority and can, by that very fact, exercise it;
  - b) he can reserve to himself whatever ordinary cases he chooses.

While he is absent or impeded, his Vicar or substitute exercises authority for urgent and ordinary cases.

The authority of the Superior General and that of his Vicar or the substitute supplying for him is cumulative and is understood to be exercised cumulatively in all non-reserved cases. The conflicts that may arise should be resolved by applying the principle of prevention (Can. 1415), starting from the date when the act was carried out.

- **372.** What was stated in the proceeding number also applies, observing due proportion, to any other Major or Local Superiors.
- **373.** In exercising authority, Vicars, substitutes and delegates should adhere to the mandates and the mind of the Superior.

**374.** When a Superior of any rank ceases in his office before the end of his term, the respective Vicar acts in his stead (CC 117, 146) until the office is provided for through a Chapter election (CC 123, 142; Dir. 386a; 389) or through a decision by the respective Government (No. 419), as the case may require.

375. Immediate Superiors should decisively assume responsibility for their charges and should not resort to Superiors of higher rank for resolving of matters within their own competency. Nevertheless, they can always ask for guidance and criteria. In this manner governance that is more adequate to the needs of each community will be achieved.<sup>308</sup>

**376.** A Superior of higher governing rank can, for a just cause, claim for himself an act proper of a Superior of a governing rank lower than his own.

### **Article 5. Reports to be Submitted**

**377.** In the interests of more efficient and apt religious Government, and in order to foster greater responsibility in it for everyone, those responsible for the different charges and offices will present to their

respective Superiors an account of the way they have carried out their trust, according to the format and frequency determined by their Superior.

General and Provincial secretaries will give the Congregation and the Provinces a report on the status of the latter.

**378.** Prior to the Provincial Chapter, the Local Superior, assisted by his community, must send the Provincial Superior a report on the status of the house, with a view to the report on the whole Province that must be presented at the Provincial Chapter (Nos. 386; 563).

With this same end in view, the Local Superior, upon completing his three-year term of Government, in both Provinces and in Independent Delegations, will prepare the required triennial report in duplicate, sending one copy to his respective Major Superior and depositing the other in the local archives.

308 cf. SH 106.

204

#### TITLE II

# THE ORGANIC EXERCISE OF GOVERNMENT

**379.** In the organic exercise of governance:

- a) Participation in authority and Government is expressed through the exercise of voice and vote (No. 322 ff).
- b) The casting of votes in Chapters and Councils on the part of those who legitimately belong to them is not only a right granted them by the law but also a duty imposed on them for the common good, toward which all must co-operate, most especially those designated as representatives of the community (Can. 127 § 3).<sup>310</sup>
- c) Participation in the exercise of governance by means of voting takes place in the corresponding organs through *collegiate* as well as *non-collegiate* acts, in keeping with what is specified in the law.

### **380.** The following are *collegiate acts:*

- a) all acts carried out at the General or Provincial Chapter;
- b) elections made at the plenary meeting of the local community;
- c) the acceptance of the resignation from and designation to a general charge conferred by the General Chapter which for any cause should fall vacant outside the Chapter, with the sole exception of the charge of Superior General (CC 145). For the said acceptance and designation, the collegiate presence of the whole General Government is required;
- d) the dismissal of a professed member in keeping with the norm of Canon 699 § 1.
- **381.** Collegiate acts must be governed by Canon 119, always provided that our own law does not contain some particular norm.

In *non-collegiate acts*, the vote will be either *deliberative* or *consultative*, as provided for each case in the law itself.

#### **Article 1. Common Norms for Chapters**

**382.** All those who have active voice in a Chapter must be lawfully convoked to it and are obliged to attend it. If someone believes that he has a just and

<sup>309</sup> cf. 1RL 92.

<sup>310 1</sup>RL 92.

proportionate cause for not attending, he should submit his renunciation to the competent Superior.

Depending on the Chapter in question, either the Superior General with his Consultors or the Provincial with his, will definitively accept or reject such a renunciation when submitted either by a person who attends the Chapter in his own right or by a Delegate after the close of the period of elections. But should the Delegate submit his renunciation during the electoral period, then the body of the electors (who are to be informed of the renunciation) will manifest in subsequent ballots whether they accept it or not.

- **383.** The election of Delegates is to be regulated according to the following norms:
  - a) The election of Delegates to Provincial and General Chapters will ordinarily be carried out according to the system of written ballots. To do this, the community will hold a plenary meeting during which the balloting will take place. The Superior will enclose the ballot slips in an envelope, which he will seal in the presence of the community and see to its rapid and secure delivery to the Tellers of the respective Major Organism.

- b) Whoever is unable, for any justified cause, to attend the aforesaid plenary meeting-and this applies likewise to those residing in a community outside their own Province-will send their vote directly to the Tellers, accompanied by a hand-written document justifying their voting.
- c) In order to exercise the right to vote by e-mail, the Major Superior will ask permission of the General Government for each particular case, indicating the reasons that would justify it. Having been granted permission, the Major Superior will notify the General Secretary of those who will thus exercise their voting right and their personal e-mail address from which each will send their vote to the General Secretary, as well as the dates on which the ballots will be cast. The General Secretary will make the recount of all the votes received with a member of the General Government, and will send the result to the Tellers.<sup>311</sup>
- d) Ballots are to be cast in succession, with the voters first being informed of the results of the previous balloting. All are to be carried

<sup>311</sup> XX GnCh. acta 12.

- out in canonical form and within the duly allotted time period.
- e) Whether for a General or a Provincial Chapter, all delegates will be voted for from a single list of those who enjoy passive voice in the Organism. After the delegates have been elected, their substitutes or seconds will be considered, according to the order of those who followed the delegates in the number of votes received in the last balloting or, subsidiarily, in the next to last balloting.
- f) On the first and second ballot, an absolute majority is required, according to the norm of Canon 119. For the third ballot, passive voice is restricted to twice the number of candidates yet to be elected who received the most votes in the preceding ballot.
- **384.** These norms are to be observed in attending a Chapter:
  - a) Anyone who attends the Chapter under two or more titles cannot cast more than a single vote in it.
  - b) If someone should become a voter in his own right after being elected a Delegate of his Province, then his mandate as Delegate ceases and his substitute replaces him in it.

- c) Anyone who is a voter in his own right at the Chapter cannot be elected or sent to it as a Delegate.
- d) If the Provincial Superior is impeded from attending the Chapter, the right to attend passes to the one who follows him in order (No. 370a). If the Local Superior is impeded, the right to attend passes to the Vicar, and in his absence to the other member of the local Government; or in the case that neither of the two can attend, to the one to whom it corresponds according to the order of precedence (Nos. 222, 370c). Delegates who are impeded are supplied for according to the order of substitutes who were elected (No. 383d).
- e) Once the Chapter is opened, its participants cannot be changed. Hence, if during the course of the Chapter, a Chapter Member who was replaced by a substitute should subsequently become available, he does not regain his right to attend. And if some Chapter Member becomes impeded or has to absent himself definitively, he cannot be supplied or substituted for, unless he is

<sup>312</sup> Ann. 46 (1962) 304.

the only representative of an Organism, in which case the Chapter itself will decide the matter

The above notwithstanding, if someone who is not a Chapter Member is elected to a position in the General or Provincial Government, he automatically becomes a voting member of the respective Chapter.

- **385.** Preparation for Chapters involves two stages: The first is the *announcement* of the Chapter:
  - a) Generally, the General Chapter is announced one year before its celebration, and a Provincial Chapter six months before its celebration. The notice shall always be given by means of a letter or circular from the General or Provincial Superior, or from their substitute, should the case arise. When the post of General or Provincial Superior falls vacant through death or some other legitimate cause, the official announcement of this situation to the Congregation or the Province constitutes the announcement of the General or Provincial Chapter.
  - b) The effect of the announcement of the Chapter is that, from this moment on, all

those acts prior to the Chapter begin to take place, such as the election of delegates, the designation of Chapter Members which the General or Provincial Superiors together with their Consultors can make, and other acts of this sort (Nos. 457 c, 495 c).

**386.** The second stage is the *convocation* of the Chapter:

- a) This is done by the General or Provincial Superior, once the election of the Delegates to the Chapter is concluded. If either of these is missing, it is made by their substitute, with the consent or advice of the Consultors, as the case may require (Nos. 457 b, 463, 495 e, 499).
- b) The convocation must be made by means of a circular letter sent officially to the Congregation or to the Province.
- c) From the date of the circular letter of convocation onwards, the capitular period proper begins, during which the prayers assigned by the General or Provincial Superior, as the case may be, must be said and other acts proper of this capitular period must be carried out.

- d) The circular letter of convocation must be sent to each of the Chapter Members. However, even if it somehow fails to reach a particular Chapter Member, the convocation officially made to the whole Congregation or Province is valid and sufficient.
- e) If for any reason the Superior who convoked the Chapter becomes unavailable, his substitute, together with the other Consultors, can change the letter of convocation as to accidentals, i. e. time, place, etc.
- **387.** The organisation and preparation of Chapters should take into consideration the following:
  - a) The preparation of Chapters belongs, respectively, to the General or Provincial Government.<sup>313</sup>
  - b) So that the work of Chapters may be prepared in good time, all affairs, questions and themes for discussion, as well as the reports of Independent Organisms and of General houses (in the case of a General Chapter), or of Dependent Organisms and of houses (in the case of a Provincial Chapter), must be in the hands of the General or Provincial

- government at least four months before the day assigned for the inauguration of the Chapter.
- c) Not only Organisms but also individual members of the Congregation can send suggestions and proposals to the General (Can. 631 § 3) or Provincial Chapter, as the case may be.
- d) The General or Provincial Superior should prepare these matters by means of suitable commissions and, once they are prepared, should present them to the Chapter Members at least thirty days before the beginning of the Chapter.
- **388.** At General and Provincial Chapters two reports will be presented: one dealing with the state of the Congregation or the Province, the other dealing with their economic situation. The preparation of these reports belongs respectively to the Secretary, availing himself of the services of the Prefectures, and to the Econome. These reports will be previously examined and approved by the respective General or Provincial Councils. In drafting them, account must be taken of the reports previously submitted by lower Organisms (Nos. 378, 563).

PART THREE

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>313</sup> cf. 1RL 15.

- **389.** The following make up the *presidential table* at the Chapter:
  - a) at the General Chapter: the Superior General or his substitute, as President; the Vicar General (or, if the latter presides, the Consultor who follows him by right) and the Secretary of the Chapter;
  - b) at the Provincial Chapter: the Superior General or his Delegate, as President; the Provincial Superior (and, if the latter presides, his Vicar as vice-President) and the Secretary of the Chapter.

The new Provincial Superior does not form part of the presidential table until he takes possession of the office (No. 446).

Until the Secretary of the Chapter is elected, the General or Provincial Secretary fulfils the role of Teller and forms part of the Presidential Table.

- **390.** The members of the Presidential Table act as *capitular Tellers*.
- **391.** The *Secretary of the Chapter* must be elected at the beginning of the Chapter from among its voting members, in keeping with the norms of universal law (Can. 119).

- **392.** If the President believes it opportune to have *moderators*, the latter are his adjutants and he can either appoint them himself or leave it to the Chapter to designate them.
- **393.** Given the importance of Chapters, they should be held in an atmosphere that will permit the exclusive and full dedication of all to the tasks of the Chapter. The Chapter is not limited to its sessions, but should allow an ample margin of time for intense community prayer and continued fraternal sharing.

No one shall absent himself from the Chapter without a grave cause, acknowledged by the presidential table.

**394.** Elections in Chapter are carried out in conformity with canon law (Cann. 164-183) and with our own legislation.

If a voting member is absent, he cannot deputise another to vote for him by proxy or cast his vote by letter (Can. 167 § 1). If he is present in the house, but absent from the session because of ill health, his written ballot is to be collected by the Tellers (Can. 167 § 2).

#### Article 2. Common Norms for Councils

**395.** "Council" as used here is understood to mean the meeting of the Superior or the one who acts in his stead, with his Consultors.

**396.** General, Provincial, Independent Delegation and Local Council meetings must be held periodically on the dates assigned for them, and also whenever the Superior deems it opportune, always preceded by an adequate convocation.

The following have the right and the obligation to attend Council Meeting with voice and vote: the Superior and all his Consultors. The Secretary and Econome also attend, even when they are not Consultors, but in the latter case they do so without vote.

The respective Superior presides or, if he is absent or impeded his Vicar does so. If both are absent, the Consultor who has been designated or who follows in order of precedence does so.

In order that all those who have the right and obligation to participate in Councils may in fact attend them, Councils must be convoked with due advance notice, whether orally, in writing, or by other means.

Once the convocation is received, all those who have a right to participate must attend, unless they are legitimately impeded, in which case they will give the Superior timely notice of their impediment.

**397.** In *collegiate acts*, the Council and the presiding Superior must be governed by Can. 119,

always provided that our own law does not contain other particular norms.

Save in those cases in which the law requires a more qualified quorum, the presence of a majority of those who must be convoked is required. In reckoning the number of this quorum, the stipulations of No. 399 c below must be taken into account.

**398.** In *non-collegiate acts*, the participation of the Consultors are regulated by Canon 127 §1 is principally expressed, as the case may be, by a deliberative vote or by a consultative vote (Nos. 399-400, 404).

# **399.** For acts requiring a deliberative vote:

- a) Once all those who have a right to vote have been convoked (No. 396), the presence of a majority of them is required and suffices, unless in some case the law requires a more qualified quorum.
- b) Consultors who are absent from the house cannot vote by writing, by telephone or by proxy.
- c) Consultors who are prevented from attending the meeting, but are present in the house, are considered to be present at the meeting for

- all effects and can send their vote to it in the manner which the Superior deems most opportune and sure, always safeguarding the secrecy of the vote when this is called for.
- d) When absent and duly convoked Consultors cannot participate in the vote, the Superior, with the consent of the other Consultors, can complete the required quorum by convoking another perpetually professed member, who will act as substitute (No. 496b).
- e) A matter is approved when it obtains the absolute majority of votes of those present (Can. 127 § 1).
- f) After five indecisive ballots, the decision may be tabled if the presiding Superior sees fit, otherwise the decision is considered to be negative. The matter can be presented again only if new elements arise.

## **400.** In acts of a consultative vote:

- a) The presence of two Consultors, besides the Superior, or the one who substitutes for him, is necessary.
- b) The Superior must ask the opinion of all Consultors who are present; otherwise the act will be null.

- c) Absent Consultors can send their opinion in writing or through other means of communication. The same norm applies in the case where the Superior is absent.
- d) The Superior is not obliged to follow the opinion of his Council. Nevertheless, he should not depart from it, above all if it is unanimous, without a reason that in his judgement is weightier (Can. 127).

#### Article 3. Consultors and their Vote

- **401.** Consultors must be effective collaborators of the Superior through their counsel, their moral support, their assistance in work, and their fraternal advice.<sup>314</sup>
- 402. In fulfilling their office, Consultors must act: with *prudence*, in order to examine matters maturely, and give wise and just counsel; with *uprightness* and religious sincerity, in order to be able, setting aside all merely human consideration and feelings, to manifest to the Superior what they think is right before God for the good of the Congregation; with scrupulous fidelity to the secrecy of their Office, above all when the good of the Congregation or of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>314</sup> cf. 1RG 45.

individuals demands it, or when the Superior imposes it in the exercise of his rights (Can. 127 § 3).

- **403.** Consultors and Officials of the Provincial and General Curias are subject to the Local Superior of their domicile, in matters affecting the order of the house and religious discipline. They are not subject to him in matters proper of their office and in the performance of the latter.
- **404.** The vote of Consultors is sometimes said to be optional, insofar as the Superior is not obliged to ask for it. At other times it is *obligatory*, because he is obliged by the universal or our own law to ask for it in order for his decision to be valid.

If an obligatory vote is *deliberative*, the Superior cannot act against it validly; if it is *consultative*, the Superior must at least ask for it in order to act validly, although he is not obliged to follow it.

A deliberative vote that is required for a specifically determined matter is to be restricted to that matter, without being amplified through interpretations extending it.

#### **Article 4. The Curias**

**405.** By "curia" in the juridical sense, is meant the house in which the General or Provincial Superior habitually resides.

The curia must be so constituted that easy access may be had to the authority of the Superior or his substitute, and likewise that the latter may have ease in exercising authority.

The Superior General, Vicar General and the General Secretary have to reside habitually in the General Curia. The Major Superior and another member of his Council must reside in the Provincial Curia. In case of any difficulty, recourse must be made to the General Government.

- **406.** Permission from the Superior General and his Council is required in order to transfer the seat of the Provincial Government (No. 457 1).
- **407.** The General Government and the Government of Provinces and Independent Delegations, and likewise all houses must have their own seal.

The General Procurator and Postulator should also have their own seals, as should those to whom Superiors grant them by reason of the office or service they fulfil.

The seal must bear the inscription and official title of the Congregation (No. 24) and of the office or charge of each official. The seal should be carefully kept by the one responsible for each charge.

**408.** Above all in Curias, so as to avoid any harm that might arise through undue delay in the handling of epistolary correspondence, official letters addressed to Superiors can be opened by their substitute, in keeping with the norms that the Superior himself must give for cases when he is absent or ill.

Anyone who does not want his letters to be opened by substitutes of the Superior, should indicate on the outside of the envelope that they are personal, or else he should enclose them in two envelopes, indicating his reservations on the inner envelope.

## **Article 5. Community Books and Archives**

- **409.** It is especially incumbent on Superiors to see to it that in our communities the books required by our legislation and customs be faithfully kept and maintained, namely, those of Government minutes, of the Secretary and chronicler, and of administration and inventories, etc.
- **410.** Regarding archives and those in charge of them the following are to be respected:
  - a) In General and Provincial Curias, and also in Delegations, houses and residences, there should be a conveniently arranged archive in which, besides documents which

- the universal law orders to be kept in the archives (Cann. 1053, 1284-1306), all those written, printed or filmed documents which refer to the Organism and may be of historical interest, should be collected and preserved. Also, the books of Government and administration, once they have been closed, should be put in the archives.
- b) Every archive should be provided with a sufficiently detailed index or inventory of all the books and documents that are kept there, together with the indications needed for a rapid knowledge of the contents of the archives (Can. 486 § 3).
- c) Writings or reports that should be kept secret, especially if they affect someone's reputation should be kept separately and with great caution in the archives (Can. 489 §1).
- d) No one may be allowed to remove documents from the archives or to photocopy them without permission from the respective Superior and without first signing the corresponding receipt.
- e) The office of archivist normally belongs to the respective Secretary, unless another

person has been so designated for special reasons, mainly in the case of major archives. In any case, the archivist is dependent on the Secretary.

- f) No one in charge of the archives can destroy or render useless any documents or books kept there, without the express permission of the respective Superior.
- **411.** Everything pertaining to the archives, as well as to the keeping and care of the books, must be the object of the Visitor's special attention during the canonical visitation

#### **Article 6. The Prefectures**

**412.** In the General Government and in Provincial Governments, various Prefectures must be established in keeping with the agreements reached in the respective General or Provincial Chapters.

Various other standing groups or ad hoc structures (secretariats, procures, commissions, etc.) can be associated with these Prefectures, according to their various activities.<sup>315</sup>

**413.** The General Prefectures of Economy and Secretariat are joined to the offices of General

Econome and General Secretary, respectively, by the very fact of their appointment.

The Chapter itself, in electing Consultors with a view to Prefectures, orients the designation of the other Prefects, but these designations belong to the Superior General with his Council (No. 496b),<sup>316</sup> who can also entrust the Prefectures to persons who do not form part of the General Government.<sup>317</sup>

- **414.** Provincial Prefects can either be Consultors who were elected or appointed with a view to Prefectures, or they can be non-Consultors.<sup>318</sup>
  - a) If they are Consultor-Prefects by capitular election or by appointment of the General Government, then the Major Superior will need the deliberative vote of his Council in order to appoint a non-Consultor as Prefect at a later date, or to establish new Prefectures, or to organise already existing Prefectures in some different manner (No. 457e).
  - b) If the Prefects are not Consultors, the designation belongs to the Major Superior, after hearing from his Council (No. 458a).

<sup>316</sup> cf. 1RL 58: 2RL 101.

<sup>317</sup> XIX GnCh, sess. 19.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>318</sup> cf. 1RL 73.

<sup>315 1</sup>RL73, 226

- c) The Provincial Econome and Secretary, by the very fact of their designation, are Prefects of economy and secretariat respectively.
- **415.** Besides the meetings or consultations they hold in their own Province, it is fitting that the Prefectures organise inter-Provincial courses or meetings, by agreement with the respective Major Superiors.<sup>319</sup>
- **416.** The Prefects directly assist the Superior in Government and animation. The Prefects should enjoy sufficient faculties to fulfil the specific mission of their Prefecture

#### CHAPTER XV

# GOVERNMENT OF THE LOCAL COMMUNITY

# **Article 1. Composition of the Government**

**417.** For the designation of the local Governments a choice must be made from among the options offered in the Constitutions (CC 106-107):

319 cf. 1RL 76. 228

- a) by Provincial Chapters, for houses in their Provinces (CC 106), with the exception of houses of formation, which will be named by the Provincial Government.
- b) by the corresponding group of Provincials, with the approval of the Superior General, for inter-Provincial houses;
- by the Superior General with his Council, for General houses and for houses belonging to Independent Delegations (CC 106; Dir. 496 a);
- d) by the Major Superior with his Council, in the missions, having previously heard from the members of the latter (CC 109; Dir. 457a).
- **418.** In residences, the Major Superior with his Council appoints the Delegate Superior, after previously consultating with the community (Nos. 295b, 363, 421, 457a).
- 419. If during the period for which he was elected a Local Superior should cease in office for whatever cause, the Vicar and Econome will also cease in their office, but must continue in them with an extension of power until their successors take possession. It belongs to the Provincial Superior with

the advice of his Council to determine the manner of designating those who are to complete the three-year term (Nos. 363, 458d).

- **420.** If a Provincial Chapter fails to determine the way of designating local Governments, then what was approved for this in the preceding Chapter should be followed.
- **421.** When the Provincial Government appoints Local Superiors (CC 106), there should be a previous sounding (Can. 625 § 3), not only of the Province in general, but also of the particular community involved.<sup>320</sup> In providing this information, all professed members of the Organism should participate.

# Article 2. The Local Superior, Consultors and Officials

- **422.** In order to assume the post of Local Superior, one must be a perpetually professed member, and at least one year must have passed since his perpetual profession.
- **423.** In the designation of the Local Superior, Vicar and Econome by community election, only the

perpetually professed members of the community itself, as previously constituted by the respective Major Superior with his Council, enjoy passive voice.

All priests, permanent deacons, brothers, and students who are perpetually professed, enrolled in their respective house, whether or not incardinated into the Province, enjoy the right of active voice.

#### **424.** The mode of election:

- a) The election should take place at the plenary meeting of the community. For this reason it should be convoked suitably in advance by the Local Superior or the one who substitutes for him in the community Government. The election should be carried out in canonical form and according to the norms of our own law (No. 348) by those voters who are present. Those who are absent cannot cast their vote by writing or by telephone, nor name some proxy to vote in their stead (No. 397).
- b) In the election of the Local Superior, if six ballots have been cast without achieving an absolute majority, the right of appointment passes to the Major Superior, who will exercise it according to the tenor of the

<sup>320 2</sup>RL 39 a.

law (No. 457a).<sup>321</sup> Once elected by the community, the Local Superior always needs to be confirmed by the Major Superior on whom the house is immediately dependent (Can. 625).

- c) The designation of a Local Superior for a third consecutive three-year term in the same house is granted only by the Superior General with his Council (Can. 624; CC 106; Dir. 496b).
- d) In the designation of the Local Superior the norms established by the Provincial Chapter must be kept in mind with respect to the term of the Superior for consecutive trienniums (n. 358d).
- **425.** For the election of the Vicar and Econome also an absolute majority of votes is required,<sup>322</sup> but there will never be more than four ballots cast.

On the fourth ballot, the right of passive voice is restricted to the two candidates who have received the greatest number of votes on the preceding ballot, with ties being resolved according to Nos. 346 and 347 above. In case of a tie on the fourth ballot, the candidate who is senior by profession or, in case both

candidates were peers in profession, the one who is senior by age, must be considered as elected.

DIRECTORY C M F

The Vicar and Econome always need to be confirmed by the Major Superior on whom the house immediately depends (Can. 625).

- **426.** Election of the Superior, Vicar and Econome by the community itself does not nullify the Provincial Government's faculty, even while these local charges are in effect, to assign these persons to another community according to the needs of the Province (Can. 624 § 3; CC 96; Dir. 361, 457a). In this case, one should proceed in accordance with the established norms (Nos. 363, 419).
- **427.** In communities where the Provincial Government deems it necessary to join the office of Econome with that of Superior or Vicar (Nos. 342 a, 458 c), the community should elect another of its members as Consultor; who must be confirmed by the Provincial Superior (n. 425).
- **428.** Although the whole community should participate and feel co-responsible in all that pertains to its missionary life, it belongs to the Local Superior and his Council: to deal with personal cases that affect some member of the community (No. 435); to make

<sup>321</sup> cf. 2RL 39 b.2.

<sup>322</sup> cf. 2RG 44.

decisions of common interest when the community cannot be convoked; to actively promote animation, above all in communities that are numerous; to present annual budgets to the community, particularly regarding extraordinary expenditures (Nos. 569-570, 572, 574) and to periodically assess them (No. 573); to approve the budgets of the activities that depend on the community with those who are responsible for them (No. 570), as well as possible additional projects foreseen in No. 574; to approve, review and sign periodically the books of the community, principally those of administration (No. 554).

- **429.** In every community there must be a Secretary, designated by the community itself (No. 432c), whose duties are:
  - a) to draw up the minutes of plenary meetings, which he will read and submit for approval at the next meeting;
  - b) to prepare the monthly chronicle of the house, which he and the Superior shall sign;
  - c) to keep all pertinent books faithfully and diligently;
  - d) to take care of the local archives and see to it that they do not lack any of the documents that concern the house, completing the archives with proper indexes (No. 410e);

 e) to inform the Provincial Secretary of the professions and renewal of vows, if they have taken place there, and the departure of students in temporary vows assigned to the community.

# **Article 3. Plenary Meeting of the Community**

- **430.** The participation and co-responsibility of all in the full range of the community's missionary life are mainly expressed in the plenary meeting which must be held in all houses in conformity with our Constitutions (CC 110). When the plenary meeting must act by deliberative vote (No. 433), it will proceed in conformity with what is stated in Nos. 323, 333-336, and 399.
- **431.** Matters to be dealt with at the plenary meeting should be previously announced to the community.

One of the most important topics to be dealt with at this meeting is the annual planning of the community's missionary life, as well as its periodic evaluation throughout the year. This planning should mainly focus on the following points:

a) the way evangelical commitments are being lived;

- b) prayer life;
- c) community life in its inward and outward expression;<sup>323</sup>
- d) pastoral activity by the community in the Church and in the social context of the place;
- e) the use of the mass media;
- f) economic concerns.

This planning should be submitted for the approval by the Government of the Province or Independent Delegation at the beginning of each course of activities.<sup>324</sup>

- **432.** The plenary meeting of the community is involved in any important matters that have to be dealt with in community, especially in the following cases:
  - a) in the examination and control of the implementation of the yearly budgets of the houses and its activities (Nos. 569; 573);
  - b) in the approval of official reports sent by the Local Superior to the Major Superior, especially the triennial and sexennial reports (No. 378);

- c) in the designation of lesser responsibilities in the community.
- **433.** It belongs to the plenary meeting of the community to decide by *deliberative vote*:
  - a) the prior approval of the annual budgets prepared by the Econome (No. 569);
  - b) the approval of debts that are going to be contracted in conformity with what is prescribed in the law (No. 530);
  - c) the approval of extraordinary expenses, according to the tenor of No. 574 below.
- **434.** In the plenary meeting of the community, the office of tellers will be filled by the acting Superior, the eldest and youngest in profession. The office of Secretary will be filled by the Secretary of the house and, in his absence, by the one elected by a relative majority of those assembled.
- **435.** Specially reserved cases and responsibilities, above all if they affect persons, do not fall within the competency of the plenary meeting of the community (CC 107; Dir. 428).

<sup>323</sup> cf. 2RL 47-48.

<sup>324</sup> cf. 2RL 51, 236

#### CHAPTER XVI

# GOVERNMENT OF THE PROVINCIAL **COMMUNITY**

#### **Article 1. Functional Elements**

**436.** The structure of the Provincial community should express and favour communication and union among the local communities.

The Provincial community, as well as the community of an Independent Delegation, should maintain an openness towards the community of the Institute, of which it is a part, and its Major Superior should animate and develop this sense of universal belonging, keeping his own Organism open towards the other Organisms of the Congregation under the guidance of the Superior General.<sup>325</sup>

437. Provinces and Independent Delegations have the capacity to acquire, possess, capitalise, alienate, obligate and be obligated, in such a way that they can attend to their common needs, especially those of the formation centres, with their own resources.326

438. Provinces and Independent Delegations have the right and duty to admit and train their own members. If an Organism is able to admit and train more members than its own needs require, it should look to the general good of the Congregation and, if need be, should be assisted with the opportune means for their formation.

If circumstances warrant, various Organisms may use common formation centres, relying on the approval of the Superior General.

# Article 2. Superiors of Provinces and Independent **Delegations**

- **439.** According to our Constitutions (CC 97), Superiors of Provinces and Independent Delegations have the right to represent their respective Organisms. They can, however, delegate this representation to other members of the Organism (No. 368), and occasionally to others who may or may not be members of the Congregation.
- **440.** Those who have the right of passive voice in the Province can be elected as members of the Provincial Government (No. 322ff.). In the exceptional case where a member of another Organism with the right of passive voice in another Province is voted for, the vote is considered valid as regards the overall

<sup>325</sup> cf. 2RL 60.

<sup>326</sup> cf. E8.

tally of valid votes. However, should he obtain the absolute majority, it is understood that the Chapter is giving up an election in the strict sense and is petitioning the General Government to see whether it sees fit to appoint him; in which case the appointment entails his enrolment in the new Province of whose Government he has been designated a member (No. 314c).

- **441.** To be elected or appointed a Major Superior, a member must be a priest and with at least five years of perpetual profession (Can. 623; CC 112).
- **442.** The Superior of an Independent Delegation is named by the Superior General with his Council (CC118).

Normally the Provincial Superior is elected at the Provincial Chapter (CC 114), after a sounding of all professed members of the Province.<sup>327</sup>

The length of his term will be six years (CC 114).<sup>328</sup>

Observing the previously mentioned norms (Nos. 434-444) the Provincial Superior can be reelected for consecutive periods in such a way as to complete a maximum of twelve years.<sup>329</sup>

**443.** Before proceeding to the election, the Provincial Chapter can ask the General Government, and the latter can approve, that the Provincial Superior's term of Government be for three years. This approval can also be granted by the President of the Chapter, if the General Government has previously given him the delegation to do so.<sup>330</sup>

Before the election of the Provincial Superior, the Chapter can grant the one who would be elected the faculty to defer the taking possession of office for a period that does not exceed three months. In case the new Provincial Superior decides to make use of this faculty, he should propose his intended date of taking possession of office to the Chapter for its approval. This norm is not to be applied in the case of a re-election for a consecutive term of office.<sup>331</sup>

- **444.** For the election of the Provincial Superior:
- a) there will be no more than seven ballots. For the first six, an absolute majority of votes is required.
- b) For the seventh ballot, the right of passive voice is restricted to the two who obtained the greatest number of votes in the preceding

<sup>327</sup> cf. 2RL 64.

<sup>328</sup> XIX GnCh. sess. 56; 1 RL 67; 2RL 65.

<sup>329</sup> XXII GnCh, acta 19.

<sup>330</sup> XXIII GnCh. acta 18.

<sup>331</sup> XXII GnCh. acta 17.

ballot, in keeping with the tenor of No. 347 above. In case there is still a tie, the senior of the two will be elected, in conformity with No. 346 above.

- c) If the person elected should decline the election, the stipulations of No. 513 below must be observed; if he is absent from the Chapter, those of No. 514 below must be observed.
- 445. The confirmation of the Provincial Superior's election always belongs to the Superior General with his Consultors (CC 114),<sup>332</sup> which can delegate this faculty to the President of the Chapter, even if the latter is not a member of the General Government.333
- 446. If the taking possession of office by the new Provincial Superior is deferred (No. 443), he will make the prescribed profession of faith when he begins to exercise his office (Can. 833 § 8; CC 94; Dir. 359) in the presence of the new and the outgoing Provincial Councils and the community of the curia.
- 447. After the Provincial Chapter has obtained an absolute majority of votes it can, according to

the tenor of the Constitutions (CC 114, Dir. 496a),

expressly petition the General Government to grant

it permission to use one of the other methods of

a) Through appointment by the General

professed members of the Province. 334

Government, after a consultation of all

designating the Provincial Superior:

- Government from among a panel of three names presented by the Province. For this, each perpetually professed member will choose a name or candidate, and the Provincial Tellers will draw up a list of the three persons who have obtained the greatest number of votes, resolving the tie, if it occurs, according to the norm of No. 346 above
- c) Through direct election by all perpetually professed members (No. 348c), in conformity with the law. Confirmation belongs to the General Government (No. 349a).
- d) In case the Provincial Chapter opts for any of the above three methods, it must have

b) Through designation by the General

<sup>332</sup> cf. 2RL 64.

<sup>333</sup> XXIII GnCh, acta U

- recourse to the General Government (CC 114).
- e) The Provincial Chapter cannot proceed to employ this option until a decision has been made by the General Government or the President, providing he is a member of the General Government and has received prior delegation to resolve this matter.<sup>335</sup>
- **448.** In practice, the system of *direct election* is advisable only when it would be easy to gather an Assembly of the whole Province in order to hold the election, in which all those indicated in No. 467 would have to take part.<sup>336</sup>
  - a) Once the Provincial Chapter has received the General Government's approval of the proposal for direct election, the Chapter is suspended and a special convocation is sent to those who, besides the Chapter Members properly so-called, have active voice in the election (unless they have been already called when the Chapter was convoked). In both cases, the place, dates, and times

- b) For the validity of the act of election, at least two thirds of the perpetually professed members who have the right to vote must be present together at the Assembly. Those who are absent are excluded from sending in their votes.
- Ballots are to be verified in conformity with what is established in Nos. 444 (for Superiors) and 451 (for Consultors).
- d) Once the elections have been completed and the corresponding confirmations have been received from the General Government (No. 349 a), the Chapter is resumed, with only the Chapter Members.

# Article 3. Consultors and Officials of Provinces and Independent Delegations

**449.** The Provincial Council is made up of the Provincial with the Consultors. Its functions are: to animate, promote and govern the Provincial

at which the election will be held must be clearly indicated. The Chapter Members properly so-called will of course also take part in the election (No. 467).

<sup>335</sup> XIII GnCh. acta 18.

<sup>336</sup> cf. Asamblea de Costa Rica in Ann 52 (1976) 453. 244

community toward the fulfilment of the mission of the Congregation.

**450.** In Provinces, the Econome cannot fulfil the office of Vicar without the authorisation of the General Government (Can. 636 § 1).

Consultors and officials of Provinces and Independent Delegations can be re-elected for successive terms.

- **451.** The Provincial Consultors and Econome are elected at the Provincial Chapter by an absolute majority of votes, after a prior sounding of the Province. In their election there can never be more than four ballots and, if no one has received an absolute majority in the first three ballots, in the fourth one the right of passive voice is restricted to the two candidates who received the greatest number of votes in the preceding ballot, in conformity with what was said above (Nos. 346-347) for the election of the Provincial.
  - a) For their designation, too, by way of exception, the three methods indicated in No. 447 may be used. But if the second method is used, the Tellers will make a list of three names for each consultorship from

the candidates chosen with a majority of votes by the perpetually professed, in order to present it to the General Government. From this list, the General Government will choose the Consultors, letting the new Provincial know of them first, in case he has some objection to make.<sup>337</sup>

- b) The confirmation of the election belongs to the Superior General (Dir. 349a) or to the President of the Chapter if he has received delegation for this.
- c) If the post of a Provincial Consultor or Econome becomes vacant during his term of office, his substitute will be designated by the General Government (No. 496b).
- **452.** Taking into account what is stated in the Constitutions (CC 116), the Provincial Chapter will decide on the number of Provincial Consultors. In Provinces there can be a maximum of four Consultors.
- **453.** The Provincial Econome and Secretary may or may not be Consultors (CC 117). The Provincial Chapter will decide this with regard to the Econome, who must in any case be elected or designated in the same way as the Consultors. But both the Econome

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>337</sup> cf. 2RL 73.

and the Secretary, even if they are not Consultors, have voice and vote in the Provincial Chapter (CC 124.2).

**454.** The Provincial Secretary is designated by the Provincial Superior from among his Consultors. In order to be able to appoint someone who is not a Consultor in the Government as Secretary, the Provincial Superior needs the consent of his Council (No. 457 a).

The qualities, rights and duties of the Provincial Secretary must be the same, in due proportion, as those stipulated for the General Secretary.<sup>338</sup>

- **455.** In Independent Delegations the Consultors as well as the Econome, even if he is not a Consultor, is also appointed in the same manner as a Delegate Superior (CC 120; Dir. 442).
- **456.** In Dependent Delegations, both the Econome and Secretary must also be Consultors.

#### **Article 4. Councils**

**457.** The Major Superior needs the deliberative vote of his Council for matters in which universal law or our own law clearly states that the Major

<sup>338</sup> cf. CC (1924) 1, 32; CC (1973) 211.

Superior needs a deliberative vote or its consent, or that the matter is entrusted to the Major Superior with his Council, or also to the Provincial Government, among which are the following cases:

- a) For the appointment of the Superior,
   Consultors and officials in Dependent
   Delegations;
  - For appointing a person outside the Council as Provincial Secretary (No. 454);
  - For the appointment of Local Superiors, Vicars and Economes (CC 106; Dir. 421);
  - For a Delegate Superior in residences (No. 41);
  - For the appointment of Masters of Novices (CC 68; Dir. 210) and Prefects of Formation (No. 24)and for the transfer or removal of all the above (Nos. 360); 426);
  - To join in the same person the office of Superior or Vicar with that of Econome (n. 427);
  - To determine the option to use in the designation of local Government of dependent missions of the Organism and their appointment if necessary (CC 106-107, 109; Dir. 417d);

- b) For advancing or delaying the ordinary Provincial Chapter for more than three months; for convoking an extraordinary Provincial Chapter (No. 463) and for the acting Provincial Superior to convoke the Chapter (No. 386a).
- c) For choosing those who can attend the Provincial Chapter by designation of the Provincial Government (CC 124.5; Dir. 385 b).
- d) For determining the number of delegates to the Provincial Chapter from those residing in Dependent Delegations or Missions in the event that they form an electoral college (No. 334b) and to petition the General Government for approval of the norms of their election (No. 334c).
- e) For designating Provincial Prefects in the case foreseen in No. 414 a.
- f) For admission to first and perpetual profession (Can. 656; CC 70-71; Dir. 228) and for the promotion to the diaconate (No. 243 c), permanent diaconate (No. 259) and the presbyterate (No. 243c).
- g) For excluding someone in temporal vows from renewing vows or making perpetual profession because of ill health (No. 272).

- h) For approval of the formation plan (No. 168) and to determine the way of constituting the Formation Council (No. 166).
- i) For granting professed members a leave of absence (Can. 665 § 1; Dir. 274) and for depriving them of the exercise of active and passive voice (Nos. 325-326).
- j) For requesting of the General Government the establishment, suppression and modification of houses (No. 300a).
- k) For the creation, closing, juridical modification, or reassignment of a residence (No. 300b).
- l) For petitioning the General Government for the transfer of the Provincial Curia to another house (No. 406).
- m) For requesting of the General Government the erection, change, or suppression of the novitiate (No. 198).
- n) For the examination and approval of Provincial budgets for the following year and the state of accounts of the Provincial Administration with the corresponding records verifying them (No. 575).
- o) For the transfer of goods from one house or juridical person to another within the same

- Organism (No. 580); and to allow loans between them (No. 582): for the settlement of lawsuits (cf Can. 1427 § 1).
- p) For the approval of yearly statements of the accounts of houses and activities (No. 571), and of additional budgets if that is the case (No. 574) and to create new administrations (No. 551).
- q) For actualising or authorising the actions contemplated in Nos. 526, 529-530.
- r) For accepting commitments or foundations for perpetual Masses (No. 557).
- s) For dispensing with any disciplinary article of the Constitutions (No. 10) and from any norm of the Directory (No. 15a).
- t) For determining the frequency and manner of celebrating Provincial Assemblies (CC 127; Dir. 466).
- **458.** The Major Superior needs the consultative vote of his Council for the following cases:
  - a) For designation of Provincial Prefects who are not Consultors (No. 414b).
  - b) For confirmation of Local Superiors, Vicars, Economes and Consultors (No. 349b) and acceptance of their renunciations (No. 419).

- c) For joining the position of Econome with that of Superior or Vicar (No. 427)
- d) For determining the manner of designating the Vicar and Econome to complete a three-year term when one of these offices becomes vacant (Nos. 363, 419).
- e) For the admission of aspirants to the novitiate (No. 202); for lengthening the time of novitiate; for the renewal of temporary profession (No. 228); for the dismissal of novices (Can. 653 § 1; Dir. 271) and for not admitting professed members to renew temporary profession with consequent dismissal from the Congregation (Can. 689 § 1; Dir. 271); and for admission to Ministries.
- f) For all other affairs in which his Council must intervene and which do not require a deliberative vote.
- **459.** The cases that are to be decided with a deliberative or consultative vote, which are specified in the preceding numbers (Nos. 457-458), as well as the procedures to be followed in these (Nos. 398-400), also apply to the Governments of Independent Delegations, regarding matters that are within their respective competency.

**460.** Each Province shall decide in its Provincial Chapter regarding the existence, nature and functions of the *Permanent Board*, as a channel of participation and responsibility (Can. 633).<sup>339</sup>

Where this Board exists, it acts under the direction of the Provincial Government.

# **Article 5. The Provincial Chapter**

# 1. Nature and Aim of Provincial Chapters

- **461.** The Provincial Chapter represents the Province by acting collegially in its name within the competency assigned to it by the Constitutions (CC 126).
- **462.** Within its ambit and scope, the Provincial Chapter must carry out what is said of the General Chapter with respect to the whole Congregation.
- **463.** It belongs to the Provincial Superior, after hearing from the Superior General and with the latter's agreement (CC 123), to convoke a Provincial Chapter of any kind, according to the norm of No. 386a. Moreover, in the case of an extraordinary Chapter, the consent of the Provincial Consultors is also required (CC 123; Dir. 457 b).

<sup>339</sup> cf. 2RL 74.

The Provincial Superior can advance or delay the ordinary Provincial Chapter for three months from the date of the last ordinary Provincial Chapter, after hearing from his Consultors. To advance or delay it as much as six months, he must obtain the consent of his Consultors (No. 457b). In both cases, the agreement of the Superior General is required.

- **464.** The Provincial Chapter cannot be considered closed before the General Government has confirmed the election of the new Provincial Government.<sup>340</sup>
- 465. The Chapter does not deprive, suspend or exercise the executive power which, according to the universal law and our own law, belongs to the Provincial Superior and Government, nor can it nullify or rescind acts of the Provincial Government that are shown to be validly carried out. When the Provincial Chapter dictates norms on matters pertaining to the executive order, the Provincial Government should act in conformity with them, unless grave difficulties should arise, in which case the Provincial Government should inform the Province and bring the matter to the attention of the General Government.

<sup>340</sup> XIX GnCh, sess. 56.

The decrees and precepts given by the Provincial Chapter do not have the force of law until they are approved by the Superior General with his Council (CC 126; Dir. 496 c).

**466.** The *Assemblies* referred to in the Constitutions (CC 127), although they do not have the decision-making character proper of Provincial Chapters, are important means of participation, coresponsibility and communion. Among their aims, the following stand out: life sharing, dialogue, mutual understanding and encouragement, contributing suggestions, and a review and orientation of the life of the Province (Can. 633).<sup>341</sup> The Provincial Government will determine the frequency and modalities of their celebration (CC 127; Dir. 457t).

These periodic Assemblies are particularly recommended in Independent Delegations, which do not celebrate Chapters.

## 2. Voting Members at Provincial Chapters

**467.** Those provided for by the Constitutions (CC 124) are voting members at ordinary as well as extraordinary Provincial Chapters.

<sup>341</sup> cf. CC (1971) 222; CC (1973) 219; 2RL 83-84. 256 The Superior of a Dependent Delegation does not, as such, have the right to attend the Provincial Chapter.

If the last Provincial Chapter, for whatever reason, has not assigned the number of voting members to be designated by the Provincial Government for the next Chapter (CC 124.5), that norm established by the immediately preceding Chapter will be observed.

- **468.** The election of Delegates to the Provincial Chapter shall ordinarily be made by written ballots and in true canonical form, in keeping with what is said in No. 383 above.
- **469.** In conformity with the norms established for the exercise of active and passive voice (No. 330 ff), in each Province the following enjoy active or passive voice to elect or be elected delegates to its Provincial Chapter:
  - a) All perpetually professed members incardinated in the Province and residing in it,<sup>342</sup> or in inter-Provincial or General houses, with the exception of members of the General Government.<sup>343</sup>

<sup>342</sup> cf. 2RL 78.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>343</sup> cf. 2RL 23,77.

- b) Those who are incardinated in the Province but are enrolled in a house of another Organism for reasons of studies or of a ministry in service to their own Province.
- c) Perpetually professed members who are not incardinated in the Province, but enjoy local enrolment in one of its houses by reason of a service they are rendering to the said house or to the Province to which the house belongs.<sup>344</sup>

Since no one can enjoy double active and passive voice (No. 324), those included in No. 469b above have voice only in the Province in which they are enrolled. Those included in No. 469c have voice only in the Province in which they reside.

- **470.** So that all who enjoy active and passive voice in the election of delegates may easily exercise this right, Provincial secretaries will see to it that the corresponding lists are opportunely prepared and will take care that notices and communications reach them sufficiently in advance.
- **471.** The results of each of the elections of Delegates to the Provincial Chapter will be communicated as soon as possible to the Province

by means of an authentic document. The final results must be communicated to the interested parties by means of an authentic document, and to the Province by means of its "official bulletin."

#### CHAPTER XVII

#### THE VISITORS

**472.** The following are Visitors in *their own right:* the Superior General, for the whole Congregation; each Major Superior, within the territory of his jurisdiction.

Visitors by *Delegation* are those who have received a mandate from a lawful Major Superior to make a General or particular Visitation.

Besides the canonical Visitation, it is fitting that other visits (official or non-official) be made and in particular, visits by those with some special expertise. Someone may also be entrusted to deal with a particular matter affecting the Province, its personnel or houses, without being thereby delegated to make a proper and true canonical Visitation.

**473.** The canonical Visitor, even if he is only delegated, has the office and rights of a Major

<sup>344</sup> cf. 2RL 27.

Superior during the entire duration of his mandate as Visitor, and during it he enjoys the favour of the law.

- **474.** Against the administrative acts of the Visitor, one is only granted recourse "in devolutivo," but not "in suspensivo":<sup>345</sup>
  - a) to the delegating Major Superior, if the Visitor is delegated,
  - b) to the Superior General, if the Visitor is a Major Superior;
  - c) to the Holy See, if the Visitor is the Superior General himself

Hence in all these cases, such recourse notwithstanding, one must obey any command, decree or other administrative act of the Visitor, until the Superior to whom one had recourse either revokes or modifies it

- **475.** It is understood that the charge of those who are Visitors in the name of another or by commission, is always revocable *ad nutum*, even after the Visitation has begun.
- **476.** Once they have finished their Visitations, all Visitors will give an account of them to the

delegating Superior, enclosing the documents of the Visitation or copies of them.

**477.** As regards the Visitation of his Organism, the Superior of an Independent Delegation is on a par with a Provincial Superior (CC 113.4).

#### CHAPTER XVIII

# THE GOVERNMENT OF THE GENERAL COMMUNITY

#### **Article 1. The Superior General**

- **478.** To be elected Superior General, a member must be a priest and perpetually professed for at least five years (CC 137).
- **479.** The Superior General can delegate other members to represent the Congregation canonically and civilly, in conformity with the universal law and our own law. But such a Delegate would act invalidly and illicitly if he exceeded the limits of his mandate and of the law (No. 368).

The Congregation as a whole can only be obliged canonically, civilly and morally in virtue of

<sup>345</sup> cf. CIA 259 § 2.

legitimate acts, either of the Superior General and his Delegate, or of the General Econome in acts of ordinary administration.

- **480.** Outside the General Chapter, the acceptance of the Superior General's resignation is reserved to the Holy See.
- **481.** In houses that are immediately dependent on the Superior General, he exercises, either in person or through a Delegate, those rights and privileges which the law assigns to Provincial Superiors with respect to their own Province.

If a member of the General Government presides over the election of the local Government in a General house he can confirm those elected as approved by the General Government without recourse to it. 346

#### Article 2. The Vicar and Other General Consultors

**482.** After hearing the views of the new Superior General and taking into account the needs of the Congregation, the General Chapter will set the number of Consultors.<sup>347</sup>

Before proceeding to the election of the General Consultors, the Chapter will have to take into account

the criteria of specialisation and of the representation of geographic and cultural areas that the new Superior General may set forth.

In any case, the Consultors should be elected from the different parts of the world in which the Congregation is established (CC 145), not only for practical reasons, but in order that the General Government may express in its own inner structure the universality and communion of the Congregation.<sup>348</sup>

The General Vicar is designated according to the tenor of No. 517.

#### **Article 3. General Officials**

#### 1. The General Econome

- **483.** All administrations of the Congregation are subordinate to the General Administration. By virtue of that:
  - a) The General Econome will receive a quarterly account from the administrations of General houses and activities and, at least once a year, from the administrations of the Provinces and Independent Delegations. Once these accounts have been received and

<sup>346</sup> XXIII GnCh. acta 17

<sup>347</sup> XIX GnCh. sess. 18.

<sup>348</sup> Ibid.

- a review of his own Administration has been made, he will report on them to the Superior General and his Council.
- b) The General canonical Visitation will be followed by an economic audit made by the General Econome or by his Delegate. When the General Government deems it necessary or convenient, other audits will be made to Organisms and activities.<sup>349</sup>
- **484.** All of the above refers proportionally to the Economes of Provinces and Independent Delegations, with respect to the Administrations that are subordinate to and dependent on them.

# 2. The Secretary General

- **485.** Once designated, the Secretary General must take an oath of fidelity and secrecy. He heads the General Secretariat and co-ordinates all its activities.
- **486.** The duties and office of the General Secretary are:
  - a) To prepare Council meetings, noting what needs to be communicated to the Superior General and his Consultors and submitted to the Council; to distribute to the Consultors,

- in good time, those matters that require their special study; to convoke them for the day and hour of the sessions
- b) To draw up and opportunely present to the Superior General the list of matters that have to be dealt with in Council.
- c) To draw up the minutes of the sessions and present them for approval at the following session.
- d) To communicate to those concerned the decrees and responses that the Superior has decided with the consent or advice of his Consultors, except in those cases where the Superior General has determined otherwise.
- e) To draw up those documents that must be published or promulgated in the name of the Superior General, with the consent or advice of his Consultors.
- f) To report periodically to the Congregation, through the General Government's official and semi-official instruments of communication, for which he will be responsible.
- g) To compile the catalogue of the individuals and houses and the necrology.

<sup>349</sup> cf. CPR 90-91.

- **487.** He shall direct the General Archives, and even if a General Archivist is appointed, the latter will fulfil his charge in dependence on the Secretary, to whom, in any case, the secret section of the archives will be reserved. He shall maintain communication and co-ordination among all the secretariats and archives of the Congregation.
- **488.** All of the duties indicated here for the Secretary General, as well as for the way in which he must arrange and fulfil his office both as regards persons and affairs, must be observed proportionally by the respective secretaries of Provinces and Independent Delegations.

# Article 4. Collaborators with the General Government

- a). The General Procurator and the Postulator of Causes
- **489.** All matters affecting the Congregation, Provinces, houses and particular persons which must be dealt with before the Holy See, will be handled through the General Procurator, who is designated by the Superior General, after hearing from his Consultors. However, the Superior General's right to

deal directly with the Holy See, as well as the right of particular parties to apply to it, remain intact.

- **490.** He is strictly obliged to the law of secrecy concerning the affairs of the Congregation and of particular persons, and can only treat them with the corresponding Superiors.
- **491.** There shall also be a General Postulator before the Roman Curia for causes of beatification and canonisation. He shall be designated by the Superior General, after hearing from his Council.
- **492.** The Postulator, with the consent of the Superior General and after hearing from the interested parties, can appoint the necessary vice-postulators in various places, delegate them with faculties in the case, and direct and encourage their activities.
- **493.** Both the Procurator and Postulator General will have their own seal for authenticating their respective official documents (No. 407). They will administer the funds of their respective competencies and both of them will present the prescribed yearly report to the Superior General (No. 377).

#### b). Secretariats

**494.** The General Government can establish some secretariats, fixing the objective and

competency of each of them, and likewise their ties with a determined Prefecture or with the General Government as a whole. Those responsible for these secretariats will act in conformity with the directives and faculties they receive from the General Government.<sup>350</sup>

#### **Article 5. The Councils**

- **495.** The decisions that are to be made through collegiate acts are described in No. 380. The Superior General needs *the deliberative vote* of his Council, with all its members in attendance, in the following cases, among others:
  - a) In order to petition the Holy See for the temporary suspension of some constitutional norm (No. 6), and to dispense the whole Congregation from some article of the Constitutions (No. 7);
  - b) In order to give a provisional interpretation to the text of the Constitutions (No. 8); to dispense with one of its disciplinary articles (No. 10) and of the norms of the Directory (No. 15b);

350 XIX GnCh. sess. 19.

c In order to designate, those who are to attend the General Chapter with voice and vote (CC 156.5; Dir. 385b), at the free disposition of the General Government;

- d) In order to advance or delay the ordinary General Chapter for more than three months (No. 501);
- e) In order to convoke an extraordinary General 268 Chapter (CC 154) or for the acting Superior General to convoke the one scheduled (No. 386a);
- f) In order to give a General Consultor who presides at the Chapter of a Province the delegated faculties referred to in Nos. 443, 445 and 447e.

**496.** When the majority of those who have the right to vote are present, the General Council should express itself by *deliberative vote*:

a) In order to allow the designation of the Provincial Government in accord with one of the other means foreseen in our law (CC 114; Dir. 447); to appoint the Governments of Provinces and Independent Delegations (CC 118, 120; Dir. 447a and b) and to choose the manner of designation of local Governments

- of General houses and Independent Delegations (CC 106; Dir. 417c), and to remove and change them (Nos. 360-361); to grant a member of the General Government authority to confirm the election of the Local Government of a General house community, when he presides over the voting.<sup>351</sup>
- b) In order to complete the quorum necessary for a Council vote even with people from outside the Government (399d) and to grant the power to do so during the entire six year term; to designate General Prefects (No. 399d) and to fill vacancies of Provincial Consultors and Economes that occur during the period for which they were elected by their respective Chapters (No. 451c); to allow the designation of a Local Superior for a third consecutive three-year term in the same house (CC 106; Dir. 424c);<sup>352</sup>
- c) To make general decrees (No. 17), to approve the decrees and precepts given by Provincial Chapters (CC 126; Dir. 465), to approve the statutes of Conferences (No. 310c).

- d) In order to erect, suppress or modify Provinces and Independent Delegations (CC 91; Dir. 289, 292).
- e) In order to assign an Organism the category of "Mission" (No. 286).
- f) In order to erect, transfer or suppress a novitiate (No. 198).
- g) In order to erect, suppress or modify houses (No. 300 a) and to allow a foundation in the territory of another Organism (No. 293);
- h) In order to re-admit a novice who has completed his novitiate or a professed member who has lawfully left the Institute, without their having to repeat the novitiate (Can. 690; Dir. 216, 284).
- i) In order, for a grave cause, to grant a perpetually professed member an indult of exclaustration for a period not exceeding three years (Can. 686 § 1; Dir. 276).
- j) In order to petition the Holy See to impose exclaustration on a perpetually professed member (Can. 686 § 3; Dir. 277).
- k) In order, for a grave cause, to grant a temporally professed member an indult to leave the Congregation (Can. 688 § 2; Dir. 273).

<sup>351</sup> XXIII GnCh, acta 17.

<sup>352</sup> XIV GnCh, acta 12.

- 1) In order to permit a perpetually professed religious to go over to another religious institute (Can. 684 § 1).
- m) In order to allow a candidate, in particular cases, to make his novitiate in a house distinct from the novitiate house (Can. 647 § 2; Dir. 205).
- n) In order to alienate goods of the Congregation, to contract debts and obligations, and to authorise the other Organisms to do so (Can. 638 § 3; Dir. 528); and to petition the Holy See for approval when the actions exceed the authorised amount for each country (Nos. 528-529);
- o) In order to accept commitments or foundations for perpetual Masses (No. 557).
- p) In order to authorise the renunciation of patrimonial goods (No. 72).
- q) In order to approve the balance sheets and budgets of the General Administration, Provinces, Independent Delegations and General houses (Nos. 575-576).
- **497.** The Superior General *needs the consultative vote* of his Council for all those matters for which, if a vote is necessary, the universal law or our own law:

- a) expressly demands a consultative vote;
- b) demands that he seeks his Consultors' advice or opinion, or simply hears them,
- c) demands the intervention of the General Council, without clearly stating that the vote must be deliberative.

# **Article 6. The General Chapter**

- 1. Function and Competency of the General Chapter
- **498.** The General Chapter is the highest authority in the Congregation and its competency is determined in the Constitutions (CC 153).
- **499.** The convocation of the General Chapter, both ordinary and extraordinary, is made by the Superior General or his substitute, according to the tenor of our law (CC 154; Dir. 495e).
- **500.** Above all, the Chapter must maintain an attitude of supreme service to the Congregation to promote in it the Claretian missionary life and its development as an Institute approved by the Church.<sup>353</sup>

This fundamental attitude inspires all the functions of the General Chapter, according to the norm of the Constitutions (CC 155).

<sup>353</sup> cf. 2RL 109.

- **501.** During the sixth year of his term, the Superior General, having heard from his Consultors and for a just cause, can advance or delay the celebration of the new Chapter by three months. To do so for a period of more than three months, up to a maximum of six, the consent of the Consultors is required (No. 495d).
- **502.** If the post of Superior General becomes vacant during the celebration of the ordinary Chapter, a new Superior General will be elected. If the Chapter being held is an extraordinary one, then the Chapter will determine what refers to the election.
- **503.** The dispositions of General Chapters are obligatory from the day that the Superior General promulgates them, according to the norms given by the Chapter itself. They should be published as soon as possible.
- **504.** In order to promote communication and communion within the Congregation, the General Government will establish ways and means in the Congregation or in the various areas, such as Assemblies, meetings of Major Superiors, regional meetings and other similar means.

# 2. Participants

- **505.** All those who, according to Constitution 156, are voting members of the General Chapter attend the ordinary as well as the extraordinary Chapter and enjoy all rights at both.
- **506.** The Superior of an Independent Delegation does not, as such, have the right to attend the General Chapter. But these Organisms do have representation at the Chapter through a voting member elected by their members (CC 156. 3).
- **507.** If the General Chapter should for any reason not have assigned the number of Delegates from Provinces to safeguard the proportional representation mentioned in Constitution 156.4, or the number of Chapter Members to be elected by the General houses or of those to be designated by the General Government, the norm established by the immediately preceding Chapter will be followed (CC 156.5).
- **508.** The election of Delegates to the General Chapter on the part of Provinces and Independent Delegations will ordinarily be made by direct vote of their perpetually professed members, by a system of written ballots (No. 383).

To this effect, in every Major Organism, all of those indicated in No. 469 above, except for what is said in No. 509 regarding residents of General houses, enjoy active and passive voice to elect and be elected Delegates to the General Chapter.

- **509.** Those enrolled in General houses on a permanent basis will form one or more electoral colleges for the direct election of their own Delegates, as determined by the General Government, taking into account the number of members, their relationships or other causes. (CC 156.5; Dir. 330-332j.<sup>354</sup>
- **510.** The results of the elections of Delegates to the General Chapter must be communicated by means of an authentic document, observing the due formalities, to the Superior General or his Vicar as the case may be, and to those elected. They will also be communicated to the whole Province or Organism by means of the official bulletin.

#### 3. Experts and Observers

**511.** a) Representation of activities and ministries at the General Chapter can be achieved at the pre-capitular phase and during the Chapter itself, by means of experts in those fields.<sup>355</sup>

- b) If the General Government deems it fitting to propose the name of someone who can attend the General Chapter as an *invited guest*, this will require the opinion of the Chapter members during the preparatory phase of the Chapter.<sup>356</sup>
- c) The Chapter, once constituted, can invite those persons that may help in the tasks proper of the Chapter. It also belongs to the Chapter to determine what sort of intervention may be made by any possible invited guests, both in commissions and in plenary sessions.<sup>357</sup>
- d) These same norms will be observed, with due proportion, in connection with Provincial Chapters.

## 4. Elections at the General Chapter

- **512.** For the election of the Superior General, ballots will be repeated as many times as may be necessary until an absolute majority or, in the case of a third sexennium, a two-thirds majority is reached (CC 139).
- **513.** If, immediately after the election, the one elected manifests his determination not to accept

<sup>354</sup> cf. 2RL 113.5°, 114.5°; XXII GnCh. acta 21.

<sup>355</sup> cf. 2RL 114.

<sup>356</sup> XIXGnCh, sess, 55.

<sup>357</sup> Ibid.

the election, he must manifest the motives for his non-acceptance to the Chapter or to a commission composed of at least three voting members. After diligently examining these motives in the absence of the interested party, the Chapter will resolve by secret vote whether or not it accepts his renunciation. If the Chapter does not accept it, then the one elected must accept the post, and the President, in the name of the Chapter, can even oblige him to do so in virtue of the vow of obedience. But if the Chapter accepts his renunciation, they will proceed to a new election. 358

**514.** If those elected are not present at the Chapter, they shall be notified at the moment of their election. If they accept, they must be incorporated into the Chapter. Only the General Chapter, according to the prescribed form, can allow their non-acceptance, in which case they must proceed to a new election.

This same procedure must be proportionally observed in the elections held at Provincial Chapters.

**515.** Once the election of the Superior General has been effected, the President will publicly announce his name and declare him elected in the following words:

"I..... President of this Chapter and in its name, proclaim ..... to be elected Superior General of our Congregation of Missionaries, Sons of the Immaculate Heart of the Blessed Virgin Mary. In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Amen."

But if the President himself is elected, then the decree of election will be pronounced by the one who follows him in order of precedence.

**516.** The Consultors are also elected by an absolute majority of votes, but there will never be more than four ballots. Hence, if no one has received an absolute majority of votes in the first three ballots, on the fourth ballot the right of passive voice will be restricted to the two candidates who have received the greatest number of votes in the preceding ballot. In case of a tie, the procedure will be according to the norm of No. 346 above.

**517.** The Vicar General will be freely designated by the Superior General from among the Consultors elected by the Chapter itself.<sup>359</sup>

<sup>358</sup> cf. CC (1924) 1, 61.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>359</sup> cf. 1RL 55.

# PART FOUR THE TEMPORAL GOODS GENERAL PRINCIPLES

- **518.** The temporal goods of the Congregation are the fruits of our work and the charity of the faithful. As necessary and useful means for our life and mission, and for the service to the poor, we should use them under the direction of the Superiors and in conformity with the demands of Claretian poverty.<sup>360</sup>
- **519.** The patrimonial goods that belong to the professed are those that they acquire by free title, inheritance or legacy either from their blood relations or from those related through affinity, and are added to their patrimony. They can preserve their basic ownership but cede their use and usufruct in accordance with the law. The rest of their goods will not be considered patrimonial (CC 27).
- **520.** The goods of the Congregation, as ecclesiastical goods, must be administered with diligence and transparency according to the norms of the universal law and of our own law, and also in conformity with the laws of the respective country. Observing these norms and the evangelical and ethical principles that have to guide our administration, we shall avail ourselves of the various economic mechanisms, <sup>361</sup> always, however, keeping in mind that material goods are a means and not an end.

- **521.** Our apostolic poverty builds up our fraternal community and it becomes manifest in the sharing of goods (CC 24-25; Dir. 64-65). Therefore:
  - a) the economic management of goods should respond to the demands of common life, provide an effective sharing of goods among persons, communities, Provinces, Independent Delegations and the whole Congregation, and promote a culture of solidarity, especially with the poor.<sup>362</sup>
  - b) at the beginning of its mandate the Government of a Province or Independent Delegation, with the collaboration of its Economic Council, will develop a detailed economic-financial plan, which will be submitted for discussion at some participator forum of the Province or Independent Delegation (Assembly, meeting of Superiors, etc.) before its approval; finally it will be presented to the General Government. With the help of the Congregation each Province and Independent Delegation should guarantee its financial self-sufficiency, understood as the capacity to generate its own economic resources in order to attend to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>360</sup> cf. SH 78, 81-82.

<sup>361</sup> cf. IPM 25.5, 282

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>362</sup> cf. ET 21; SH 80; MFL 65.2.

its life and mission, and to co-operate in the universal mission of the Congregation (No. 287 a, 304 c). To achieve this, each Organism must rely basically on its own endeavour, its creativity and work, its savings and effective sharing of assets in common and the help of the General Government.<sup>363</sup>

#### CHAPTER XIX

# THE ABILITY TO ACQUIRE, POSSESS, ADMINISTER AND ALIENATE GOODS

#### Article 1. Subjects of this ability

**522.** All Organisms of the Congregation which enjoy juridical personality, or the civil associations that represent them (CC 100; Dir. 524), and are duly recognised by law, have the capacity to acquire, possess, mortgage, alienate and administer goods, and to exercise any act whatsoever of ownership concerning them, always in compliance with our own dispositions and the legislation of each country.

Any other corporation, entity, association or foundation, whether of public or private character,

whether of a canonical, civil, mercantile or industrial nature, to which the law grants its own juridical personality with juridical capacity for economic activity, that is established in the context of the various Organisms of the Congregation, is considered as belonging to the Congregation or to the Organism to which it is ascribed. Unless the contrary is clearly stated, its goods will be considered tied to the Congregation. Nevertheless, in the case of contracting debts, the responsibilities and obligations contained in Can. 639, taken up in CC 101 and applied through Dir. 532-533 are to be applied.

**523.** Juridical persons in the Congregation are represented by their lawful Superiors in conformity with the Constitutions (CC 97, 105). They have the faculty to exercise the acts that are described in Dir. 522, in the name of the juridical person of the Congregation that they represent.

Superiors can delegate this faculty according to the tenor of the law, but in no case can the Delegate exceed the limits of his mandate and thus make the Congregation responsible for such acts, unless the Superior expressly ratifies it.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>363</sup> cf. IPM 31.1; TMHL 76.4.

#### Article 2. Title of Goods

**524.** Title of goods of any category, such as public documents and the manner they are recorded in civil registries, title deeds and bank accounts, should be made in such a way that the Congregation's ownership of them remains clearly guaranteed, choosing for that purpose suitable means in accordance with the legislation of each country, which will guarantee the right to utilise the material goods for its aims. For this purpose, whenever possible, a vernacular translation of one of the Congregation's official titles (No. 24) should be used and applied to the Congregation, a Province or Independent Delegation or a house.

When this is not possible, the legally recognised title for the Congregation in each country should be used, even if it is only as an association or a civil institution. In every case, the registry of the title in the name of a particular individual, either from within or outside the Congregation, should always be avoided. If this is not possible, special precautions should be taken that the Congregation's real and permanent ownership is always assured. The General Government should be consulted in case of necessity.

## **Article 3. Competencies and Authorisations**

- **525.** It is the responsibility of the General Government, and proportionally of the other Governments, to stimulate and direct co-operation among the different Organisms (Dir. 307; 309), to put into practice the subordination of the ownership of goods in the universal context of the Congregation (CC 100; Dir. 580) and to promote a just administration and redistribution of goods at the service of mission and fraternity.<sup>364</sup>
- **526.** If debts are not contracted, the General Government can make and authorise acquisitions, expenditures and necessary works without limit to their quantity. The Government of a Province or Independent Delegation can do the same, within its jurisdiction, with prior approval of the General Government, when the amount involved in the operation exceeds 20% of the annual budget of the respective entity (No. 457q).
- **527.** As regards the local Government, it should adhere to what is determined in Nos. 572 and 574 below. But for investments in fixed assets it must always have the express authorisation of the Provincial Superior and his Council.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>364</sup> cf. IPM 31.1-3.

# **Article 4. Alienation and Contracting Debts**

**528.** The Superior General, with the deliberative vote of his Consultors and within the context of his jurisdiction, can dispose of the goods of the Congregation both in a gratuitous as well as an onerous manner, and constitute material rights, mortgage them, contract debts, and authorize Provinces, Independent Delegations and houses to carry out these acts, up to the amount which the Holy See has authorised for the respective country (Can. 638 § 3).

For acts that exceed the aforesaid amount, the Superior General, with the deliberative vote of his Consultors, must ask the Holy See's approval (No. 496n).

**529.** A Major Superior, with the deliberative vote of his Consultors (No. 457q) and within the context of his jurisdiction, and in accord with n. 526, can dispose of the goods of the Congregation both in a gratuitous as well as an onerous manner, and mortgage them, contract debts, and authorise houses under his jurisdiction to carry out these acts, provided the amount involved does not exceed 75% of that which the Holy See has authorised for the respective country. For acts that exceed this amount recourse

has to be made to the General Government (No. 496n).

- **530.** Local Superiors, after a deliberative vote of the community in plenary meeting (No. 433b) and within its jurisdiction, must always have recourse to the Major Superior and his Council (No. 457q) in order to dispose of the goods of the Congregation, both in a gratuitous as well as an onerous manner, and to mortgage them or contract debts.
- **531.** Existing debts in houses and in Provinces are to be reckoned by their Governments as cumulative. To grant the contraction of a new debt to houses that are already in debt to the maximum amount indicated above, recourse must be had to the General Government.
- **532.** Juridical persons in the Congregation will only be held morally, civilly and canonically responsible for obligations contracted by means of lawful acts of their Superiors, in keeping with the tenor of the law (CC 101).
- **533.** The responsibilities and debts contracted by each juridical person of the Congregation rest exclusively with it, even when a Superior of higher rank may have given the necessary permission

according to universal law (Can. 639) or our own law (CC 101).

# Article 5. On Increasing the Congregation's Patrimony and on Capitalisation

- **534.** The following items constitute and increase the patrimony and goods of the Congregation as a juridical person in each country:
  - a) The patrimony and goods of Provinces, Independent Delegations and General houses and institutions that are suppressed.
  - b) The goods left to the Congregation in general, or to some Organism or individual member of the Congregation, by means of legacies, inheritances, donations, or any other title, provided they are meant for some purpose that affects the whole Congregation.
  - c) Audio-visual, literary, artistic or scientific works, rights of intellectual or industrial property, compensations for accidents, as well as bank accounts, deposits or any other bank contract made over non-patrimonial goods and income thereof, of a Claretian who died while he was incardinated in a General house. For this purpose opportune

- steps are to be taken that will guarantee the Congregation as the beneficiary in these matters.
- d) The pensions, compensations for accidents, audio-visual, literary, artistic or scientific works, rights of intellectual or industrial property, as well as bank accounts, deposits or any other bank contract made over non-patrimonial goods and the income thereof, of a member who was incardinated in one of the General houses before his definitive departure from the Congregation. Whatever is due under these titles from the time of his departure will be settled by the General Government keeping in mind the provisions of Can. 702.
- **535.** The following items constitute and increase the patrimony of a Province or Independent Delegation:
  - a) The patrimony and goods of Dependent Delegations and houses within their jurisdiction that are suppressed.
  - b) The goods left to the Organism or to one of its members, by means of legacies, inheritances, donations, or any other title, that are made expressly to the Organism.

- c) The goods left to the Organism or to one of its members, by means of legacies, inheritances, donations, or any other title, that are made indeterminately to the Congregation in the Province or Independent Delegation.
- d) The goods and rights indicated in No. 534c of Claretians who died while they were incardinated in the Organism, keeping in mind what is stated in this same number.
- e) All that is listed in No. 534d of a member who was incardinated in the Organism before his definitive departure from the Congregation, keeping in mind the provisions of this same number.
- **536.** The following items constitute and increase the patrimony of a house:
  - a) All profits and earnings that individual members of the community gain through their industry or work, as well as Mass stipends.
  - b) Everything that they receive through any sort of pension, assistance or insurance that comes to them through an activity or title acquired after their religious profession, or

- which is directly related to their condition as religious.
- c) Legacies, inheritances, donations, etc., that are left to any of its members and not assigned to a particular end outside the Congregation. Patrimonial inheritances and other goods indicated in No. 73 above, are excepted.
- d) Books, works of art, etc., published or created by members of the community, with all rights of re-publication, translation and reproduction, and manuscripts prepared for publication.
- **537.** Author's rights devolve in favour of the house in which the author is permanently enrolled. In case of transfer, these rights devolve in favour of the new house, starting from the date of his enrolment in it.

In this matter, if particular situations affecting the author, house or publication should so advise, special agreements can be worked out between the house and the author.

**538.** While firmly upholding what was stated above, the Congregation, because of the demands of poverty and witness, should avoid capitalisation properly so-called.

## Nevertheless:

- a) It is not considered capitalisation properly so-called, but rather savings, to have a prudential reserve fund proportionate to the needs of each Organism.
- b) At any set time, any Minor Organism, that is duly authorised, can accumulate funds for a current investment toward a specific end.<sup>365</sup> These funds should be deposited with the General or Provincial Administration. according to each case.
- c) All Organisms and Administrations should build up reserve funds to cover the actual or potential obligations of social benefits towards their employees, or other obligations.
- 539. Houses cannot capitalise or accumulate funds, keeping however in mind what is said in No. 538 above.

<sup>365</sup> cf. E 5-6.

Provinces and Independent Delegations can have and accumulate funds in prudent measure, according to the needs of formation centres, unremunerated apostolates, missions, etc., and in foresight of cases of emergency

It belongs to the General Government to exercise vigilance so that these funds do not surpass a just measure.

The General Government can do the same, with fitting amplitude, along the same lines as Provinces and Independent Delegations; moreover it will consolidate the General Procure to help the missions, 366 and will maintain the fund for assistance, above all in benefit of needy Organisms.<sup>367</sup>

**540.** As a general rule, we should neither lend money to persons outside the Congregation nor guarantee loans for them. If some reasonable motive makes this seem advisable, it must be done with due guarantees, and the norms of Nos. 529 and 531 above must be applied.

<sup>366</sup> cf. IPM 32.2; TMHL 76.3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>367</sup> cf. E 7-9; IPM 31.1.

#### CHAPTER XX

### ECONOMES AND ADMINISTRATORS

**541.** Those entrusted with the administration and control of the Congregation's temporal goods can be either Economes or Administrators. The former has charge of the material goods of the Congregation, a Province or a house. The latter are in charge of the economic management of a project or special activity of a local, provincial or general nature.

Both should have the proper qualifications for this work, and should combine justice and charity in the service they perform.

**542.** By reason of their office, Economes and Administrators can licitly and validly perform acts of ordinary administration in conformity with their approved budgets, dependent on and under the direction of their respective Superior.

They can likewise perform acts of extraordinary administration, always provided that these have been approved. In contrast, they cannot perform other acts of extraordinary administration in their own right. Such acts would be invalid or illicit if they were done without express permission from their Superiors.

**543.** It belongs to the General Econome, in conformity with the Constitutions, to care for and administer the goods that belong to the Congregation as a juridical person in the strict sense.

For this reason, he must cautiously put the goods of the Congregation to secure and productive use, and watch over and manage the bonds, titles, deposits, etc., that have been entrusted to his care, unless in particular cases the Superior General with his Council should provide by other means.

- **544.** The General Econome must exercise a prudent watchfulness over Provincial administrations for which he can make special visits either personally or through a Delegate according to the provisions of No. 483b above. When deemed appropriate, these may be carried out with the collaboration of professional technical advisers.
- **545.** It also belongs to the General Econome to inform the Congregation as conveniently and prudently as possible on the progress of the General Administration, projects, forecasts, guidelines, etc., and above all on the contributions received from the Organisms and the help given to them.
- **546.** To collaborate with the General Administration, there will be a General Economic Council.

296

- a) The General Economic Council will be composed of the President, who will be the General Econome, and at least six voting members, named by the General Government. Their term of office will be for three years, but they may be confirmed for additional terms. A meeting of the voting members with the President will constitute the plenary Council, which must meet once a year.
- b) Among the members of the Council, various commissions may be created, each one dedicated to the treatment of specific economic themes of the Congregation. These shall be comprised of the President and some voting members, designated by the General Government. Their meetings, whether in person or by teleconference, should always be as the General Government or the General Econome require.<sup>368</sup>
- c) It is the duty of the General Economic Council to give its technical opinion on important economic matters that are presented for approval by the General Government, to

- spell out guidelines for investment,<sup>369</sup> and offer its advice on drafting and approving budgets, on investment of funds and on the revision of the General Economic Report for the General Chapter, and on other economic and administrative matters,
- d) Each year it will inform the General Government on the progress of the General Administration and on the fulfilment of our legislation on economy and administration in all of the Organisms.<sup>370</sup>
- **547.** What has been said of the General Econome applies proportionally to Provincial and local Economes.
- **548.** In all Provinces and Independent Delegations there will be a Council on economy<sup>371</sup> appointed by the respective Government. It will consist of at least three voting members and the Provincial Econome as President, will have proportionally the same commitments as the General Council on economy and will meet at least twice a year.

DIRECTORY C M F

368 XXIV GnCh. acta 12. 298

298

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>369</sup> cf. IPM 25.5.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>370</sup> cf. E 10-13.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>371</sup> XXIV GnCh. acta 13.

**549.** In fulfilling their function, Administrators of special activities depend on the community or on the Provincial or General Government, inasmuch as their activity is of a local, provincial or general character. Within the domain of a Province, the Provincial Government determines whether an activity is of a Provincial or local character, while the General Government determines whether it is of a general character.

In each case, the functions and powers of these administrators, as well as their relationship with their respective economes, must be precisely defined for them.

**550.** Administrative work and functions always require adequate preparation and technical ability. Hence, all those who occupy posts as Economes and Administrators in the Congregation should receive such preparation and keep themselves up-to-date, carefully perfecting their administrative techniques, in consonance with the important objectives of the office they fulfil.

#### In order to do so:

a) It should be seen to during the years of initial formation that those in formation acquire

- the elementary notions of economy and administration <sup>372</sup>
- b) Specialised, obligatory courses should be organised for functioning Economes and Administrators on the local, Provincial, inter-Provincial and even General levels.<sup>373</sup>

#### CHAPTER XXI

### ADMINISTRATIVE MANAGEMENT

#### **Article 1. Administrations**

**551.** Besides the ordinary administrations customarily allowed, others should not be established except for a just cause and through an opportune decree of the Major Superior with the consent of his Consultors (No. 457p).

The Major Superior who establishes any administration must also establish special statutes for it, which will guarantee its functioning and control in conformity with the universal law and our own law, safeguarding the demands of our poverty.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>372</sup> cf. E 14 a.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>373</sup> cf. E 14 b.

- **552.** Economes and Administrators will assume their respective office and take possession of it by means of a formal act of entrustment and the reception of the inventory of goods and other books of administration, with the verification for existing balances and funds (No. 359).
- **553.** Each Administration will have an inventory of the goods it administers, as well as all the books necessary for the due control of the corresponding operations (Can. 1283 § 2).
- **554.** All Administrations should be fittingly reviewed and controlled by the competent Superiors, by means of a periodic review and signing of books and the verification of funds. Besides Economes and Administrators, the Superior and Consultors, or the Superior and the Director of the activity being administered, should sign the books.

The frequency for this will generally be monthly, unless the nature of the activity suggests or demands a longer period of time.

The review and signing of books and verification of funds should also be done during the canonical Visits of Major Superiors.

**555.** The administration of goods that do not belong to the Congregation, when exercised by our

members with juridical responsibility on the part of the Congregation, must be regulated by the norms of the universal law and our own law.

**556.** It will not be licit for any of our members to exercise public charges that entail the exercise of administration, or to be in charge of administering goods belonging to persons outside the Congregation.

If in some case there was a grave cause for accepting the administration of goods belonging to outsiders, it is necessary to obtain prior license given in writing by the respective Major Superior after hearing from his Council, which will indicate the necessary norms to assure that no responsibility will thereby devolve upon the Congregation.

**557.** Commitments or foundations for perpetual Masses may not be accepted without written authorisation from the Major Superior with the consent of his Consultors (No. 457r, 496o). Canonical dispositions should be faithfully fulfilled in this matter.

Communities that habitually do not receive Mass stipends need not keep a book for Masses. Nonetheless, for the intentions that are received, their stipends and the Masses celebrated must be noted in a separate account of the administration book of the community.

- **558.** When it is necessary to borrow from outside sources, over and above our own dispositions and the law of the Church (Can. 639 § 5), the laws of the land must also be rigorously complied with. These operations should be made with credit institutions of recognised reliability. Loans from individuals, even if legally allowed and less costly, must always be excluded
- **559.** The bank accounts, titles and goods of the Congregation, insofar as possible and as permitted by the laws of each country, shall be in the name of the corresponding entity of the Congregation, and not in the name of individuals. There should appear in them two or more signatures that will be normally of the Superior, Econome, Consultors or Directors of the activities.
- **560.** When special reasons, such as the demands of the civic administration, make it necessary to hold accounts in the name of particular individuals, this should always be done with the permission of the Superiors, adding the signature of the Superior or the Econome to that of the particular person involved (No. 559).
- **561.** For ordinary transactions we are free to use any of the signatures that appear on the account or 304

- title. Regarding transactions involving a considerable amount of money, and investments in securities, the General Government and the Governments of the Provinces and Independent Delegations will determine the amount and procedure to be followed. In any case, to perform any of these operations it will require the authorisation of the respective Councils and the registering of two signatures.
- **562.** At least once a year, the Administrations of Provinces and Independent Delegations will send the general balance sheet of their situation, with details of the financial developments of the year, to the General Administration.
- **563.** The Provincial Administrations and the General Administration will submit a detailed and technical economic report to their respective Chapters, accurately reflecting the economic situation of houses and the Province for Provincial Chapters, and that of the Provinces and the Congregation for the General Chapter (No. 378).

Prior to this report, houses and Provinces should submit the relevant data, compiled according to technical and unified formats

**564.** All Economes and Administrators, according to the cases involved and on all levels,

must faithfully comply with the orders of lawful authorities in matters involving taxes, tributes, etc.

DIRECTORY C M F

# **Article 2. Accounting Plan and Budgets**

- **565.** On the congregational level and in all instances, the "accounting plan" follows a general accounting system, to assure efficiency in our administration. This system, except for some peculiarities in each country, allows us to co-ordinate concepts, to evaluate operating criteria and to organize the state of accounts, books, etc., uniformly throughout the Congregation.
- **566.** All the Administrations of the different Provinces and Independent Delegations of the Institute should adapt themselves to this *general accounting plan*, using either the simpler single entry or the more technical double-entry system. All entries should be well kept in books, files or in some mechanised form
- **567.** Each Major Organism, according to the degree of centralisation it adopts, shall ask for a statement of the accounts of its houses as frequently as it deems advisable. But at least once every quarter, all communities should send to the Provincial Administration a quarterly statement of their income 306

and expenditure, and their balance sheet, in the established format.

- **568.** Before the close of each financial year, the Economes and Administrators must compile a budget of income and expenditure for the coming year and present it within the dates assigned by the respective Superiors for their approval (No. 457p).
- **569.** The budgets of the community will be drawn up, after considering the previous year's figures, with the participation of the members of the community and they will be approved during the plenary meeting of the community (No. 433a).
- **570.** The budgets of activities (schools, parishes, publications, procures, etc.)
  - a) dependent on the local community, should be formulated separately from the budget of the local community, each one having its yearly programmes well specified and defined. They will be approved by the local Government together with those responsible for these activities, after having heard from the community, and be sent, along with the budget of the community, to the Provincial Government for its approval (n. 571).

- b) dependent on a Province or Delegation, will be prepared by their Administrators, with the contribution of the respective management teams.
- c) the budgets of the legal entities, which are referred to in No. 522, must be prepared by those in charge of the same and must be submitted for the approval of the General Government, the Province or the Independent Delegation, as appropriate.

All budgets shall be prepared based on what was achieved in the previous financial year.

- **571.** The budgets of the community, signed by the local Government, and those of the activities, signed by those respectively responsible, will be submitted to the Government of the Province or Delegation for its approval (No. 457p). Once approved the figures in them will become a norm for governing the community and the activity for the coming financial year.
- **572.** All extraordinary expenditures or investments that are foreseen for the current financial year should be included in the budgets of the communities and other activities. To anticipate unexpected expenses, there can be a maximum of 10% of the foreseen ordinary expenses assigned in the budget.

- **573.** Monthly or quarterly during the financial year, all communities and activities should meet to check the way their budget is developing, in order to avoid deviations from it and imbalances between income and expenditure.
- **574.** If in the course of the year certain extraordinary expenses arise that were unforeseen and not included in the budget, the local Government can meet them out of the funds set aside in the budget for unforeseen expenses. But if the amount set aside is not sufficient to cover this extraordinary expenditure, the local Government must ask the permission of the Provincial Government, with a detailed additional budget approved by the community in its plenary meeting (Nos. 433c, 457p). Those responsible for these activities will approve the additional budget and present it for approval to the respective Government of the Province or Independent Delegation (No. 570).
- The Economes of Provinces Independent Delegations should also formulate their own budgets and submit them to their respective Governments. Once the budget is approved and signed by the Government of the Province or Independent Delegation (No. 457n) it shall be submitted, within the assigned dates, to the General Government for its approval (No. 496q).

**576.** The General Econome and General Administrators shall draw up their own budgets of necessary income and expenditure, taking into account the amounts consigned to lower Organisms, and submit them to the General Government for their approval (No. 496q).

# **Article 3. Balance Sheets, Inventories and Archives**

- **577.** The General Econome, Provincial and Local Economes, and Administrators on all levels, should keep a fully up-to-date annotated record of their Administration, so that they may easily formulate the balances or statistics that may be necessary or required of them in order to inform the corresponding communities and Organisms.
- **578.** At the end of each year, all Economes and Administrators should be able to update the inventories of their respective Administrations, annotating in them all that has been acquired and disposed of during the financial year, as well as the corresponding percentage of depreciation of fixed assets.
- **579.** The General Government, all of the Provinces, Independent Delegations, houses, residences and all of the activities must maintain an administrative archive, in the form best suited to

their needs, in which they will diligently deposit and keep title deeds, wills, contracts, public documents and writings of a similar nature, as well as statements which must be kept for a specified time for tax purposes.

The originals of public documents, wills and important contracts must be kept in the Provincial archives, leaving a notarised photocopy of them in the corresponding local archives.

#### CHAPTER XXII

### THE SHARING OF GOODS

- **580.** Ownership of goods in the Congregation is subordinate (CC 100). Hence, the Superior General and Major Superiors, with the consent of their Consultors (No. 4570, 496n) and after previously hearing from the interested parties, can for a just and proportionate cause, observing the norms of law and within the scope of their respective jurisdiction, transfer the ownership of goods from one juridical person to another.
- **581.** The sharing of goods is ordinarily effected in the Congregation by means of contributions,

PART FOUR

subsidies and loans, which will be indicated in the budgets.

The General Government, once assured of a need in the budgets, will help those Provinces and Independent Delegations that ask for their aid.

The General Government will assign the minimum obligatory contribution which all Provinces, Independent Delegations and General houses must make to the General Administration, as a symbol of fraternity and of the sharing of goods.

It likewise belongs to the General Government to assign the special contributions, which economically strong Provinces and Independent Delegations must make toward the general needs of the Congregation, after a previous study of the budgets by the General Council on Economy and having heard from the interested parties.

What has been said of the General Government applies to Provinces and Independent Delegations in relationship to their houses, both as regards aid that must be given to them, as well as the quotas that must be assigned to them.

Moreover, since the houses cannot capitalise (No. 539), the unused cash balance of the houses, except for a prudential operating fund, will go to the Province or Independent Delegation at the end of each financial year.

**582.** A house or a Province or Independent Delegation can directly help another house or Province, in exceptional cases, by loans or donations or any other form of sharing of goods, with prior authorisation by the corresponding immediately superior Government (No. 4570).

**583.** All Provinces and Independent Delegations of the Congregation should be greatly concerned for their sick or elderly members. Hence, it seems fitting to make use of some of the different kinds of insurance or pension available (No. 53), in the form deemed best in each Organism.<sup>374</sup> The expenses for the insurance or pension of the members of the General houses will be met either by the house or the General Government.

**584.** When a sick, disabled or elderly member:

 a) is transferred from one Province or Independent Delegation to another, the former Organism will send the latter a pension or a proportionate part of the same, equivalent to that of the other pensioned members of the Organism that receives him, taking into account his years of service and

312

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>374</sup> cf. E 16.

the type of sickness or disability. If there is no pension system in the Organism, it

> will send an amount agreed upon by the respective Organisms.375

b) When one is transferred from a General house to Province or Independent Delegation, and cannot count on any type of pension upon returning to the same, the General Government will give him a pension taking into consideration the norms of the country and proportionate to his time of service.<sup>376</sup>

**585.** Care should be taken to attend equitably and charitably to the needs of those who leave the Congregation, helping them above all in their initial needs, taking into account and weighing the circumstances of each one.

This obligation is incumbent on and should be fulfilled by the Province or Independent Delegation to which the individual belonged, or by the General administration, if he was enrolled in a General house.

**586.** Prolonged assistance given to needy relatives of members of the Congregation will be

the financial responsibility of the respective Major Organism, or else that of the General Government for members of General houses

**587.** The norms of the law should be fulfilled regarding both remuneration and social security or assistance of employees of our communities and activities. And we should even go beyond these norms when charity or justice requires, but always within the framework of the labour laws, and avoiding what might become in the future an unbearable burden in the contractual or working relationship.

**588.** In the budgets of the different Organisms, a proportionate and significant amount should be set aside for the relief of particular churches that are in need, for the poor, for missions and for social works (No. 67). The community itself should take the responsibility for its effective distribution in houses and residences. In Provinces and Independent Delegations, the respective Government should take this responsibility.<sup>377</sup>

PART FOUR

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>375</sup> cf. AD 14.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>376</sup> cf. AD 14.

PART FOUR DIRECTORY C.M.F.

#### CHAPTER XXIII

# ECONOMIC INFORMATION IN THE CONGREGATION

**589.** The openness and clarity of administrative management that should exist in the Congregation is achieved through suitable, periodic and informative reports made at all levels.

This information should be expressed:

- a) in formulating and elaborating the community budget;
- b) in implementing and periodically controlling that budget:
- c) in the financial meetings for economes that should held in every Province and Independent Delegation;
- d) in annual reports at the Local, Provincial and General levels of the administrative activities and financial facts concerning income, expenditure investments and the sharing of goods, written with the prudence demanded by circumstances.

#### ALPHABETICAL INDEX

References are to paragraph numbers.

ABANDONING: apostolates and positions, 118-119; the Congregation, freedom of postulants, novices and temporary professed, 271; voluntary with indult, 273, 496 k; exemption of confessors and directors to inform, 227; from community life, obligations, priests, 280. See Absence, leave of, Separation

ABSENCE, LEAVE OF: -from community life: notion, class, motives and effects, 274; for more than one year, request, 282; grant to leave, 282; prolonged, 274; unlawful, 275; absence and active and passive voice, 326-327, 457 i; and local enrolment, 318 b.- absence from house or a meeting: norms for replacement, rights, and manner of proceeding, 370-372, 396-400, 408, 434

ACCEPTANCE: of ecclesiastical or civil positions or offices, 76; congregation, 355-356, 513-514; of renunciation of positions, 357,382,480; of changes and assignments, 39, 308; of works or ministries for remuneration, 69-70; of the administration of laypersons' goods, 556; of parishes,

316

133; of books, 359; of perpetual masses or foundations, 496 o or 557

Accounts: General accounting plan in administrations, 565 ff; frequent rendering of, 554, 567, 561, 567, 578; annual statement of, 568, 457 p 575, 596 q; **-bank accounts:** title and signatures required for, 559, 561; titles and accounts, 524

Accumulation: **-of positions:** 344; -of goods: of debts, 531; **of funds,** 538 b, 539; of interest on capital, 72; of income from real estate, 72; of remainder, 71 d. *See* **Remainder** 

**ACT, EUCHARISTIC:** *see* Recollection Day, Visit to Bl. Sacr., Eucharist, Liturgy, Mass

ACTA: see Minutes.

ACTIVE VOICE: see Voice, active and passive.

ACTIVITIES: -missionary, no age limit for giving up, 51; structures for development, 118; animated by the prefects of the apostolate, 136-137; information on, 176; of seminarians, 180; allowable during novitiate, 205; of the professed, 235-236; of missionary brothers, 254-256. See Works, apostolic. - option for the poor, 118; representation in the Gen. Ch, 511 a; autonomy of administration and management: determination of its character- local, Provincial, General, 549; administrators, 549; of the community budget, account, and control, 428,

432 a, 554, 570-574; of the General Government, budget, control, economy, 483 a; employees of our activities, 587

Acts: administrative, governed by universal and our own law, 1; recourse in divolutivo, 474; -collegiate, which are they, 380; governed by, 381, 397. -noncollegiate, (personal): submitted or not to the advice or consent of the Consultors: classes, optional and obligatory, deliberative and consultative, 404, 381, 398; Cases of deliberative vote, 457; cases of consultative vote, 458; extension, 459; manner of proceeding in case of deliberative vote, 399 and consultative, 400. **-of community:** assistance to the same, 150. -of administration: legitimate, 479, 523, 526, 527-530, 542; performed by economes, 552. Ordinary administration, 479, 542; extraordinary, 542, **-of** jurisdiction: performed by Superior General, 366. -of piety: typical Claretian, 84; obligatory community acts, 85, 88; recommended community acts, 86-88; personal, 89; frequent review on fidelity to, 93. See Prayer, Examen, Retreat

ADMINISTRATION OF GOODS: always subordinate to General administration, 483; capacity to, 522-523; those responsible, 541; exercise of: diligent, transparent, ethical, evangelical, 520, 589; openness of administrative management, 589; yearly report on all levels, 589 d; incompatible with the charge of Major Superior, 342 a; cession to be made by novices, 220; by professed, 73; Ordinary: those responsible and administrators, 541;

requirements for valid and licit administration of goods, 479, 542, 543. **Extraordinary:** requirements, 542. **Stipends and masses,** 266. **General:** administration of the General Econome, 543; need to inform, 545; collaboration with the General Council, 546. **Of the procurator and postulator,** 493. *See* **Goods.** 

- **Books of:** obligations, 409; handing over when taking possession, 359, 552; Control, revision, approval, and signatures, 428, 553; inspection by visitors, 411.
- **Formation in:** of students, 550 a; of economes and administrators, 550 b

ADMINISTRATIONS: ordinary adm. allowed, 551; special statute for other kinds of adm., 551; subordination of lower to higher adm., 483-484; reserve funds, 538 c; vigilance and inspection by higher administrator, 544, 562-564; to be adapted to General accounting plan, 565-566; keep records updated for ease in balancing, 577; revision of, 554; inventory, 578; administrative archives, 579; of goods not belonging to the Congregation, 555-556

**ADMINISTRATORS: of goods:** concept and classes of, 541; spirit of, 68; acts, of adm. they can or cannot perform, 542; functions and powers, 549; beginning of their term of management, 552; adequate technical preparation, 550; must faithfully observe tax laws, etc., 564; signing books, 554; must formulate yearly budgets, 568-571,

574-576; to actualise inventories, 578. See Economes, Goods, Books.

Admission: -to the Congregation: right of each Major Organism, 438; who admits or dismisses candidates in their different formative stages and requirements: Minor seminary, 183, 182; Postulancy, 189 b, 188, 190; Novitiate, 202, 199-201; at First Profession, renewal, and perpetual, 228-229, 272, 457 f, g, 458 e, 217-221, 223-227. readmission: 216, 284, 496 h. Ministries and orders: ministries, 243 e, 458 e; to orders, 243 d; to permanent diaconate, 259, 457 f. See Minor Seminary, Postulancy, Novitiate, Profession, Orders.-of apostolic ministries: centres of education, 130; parishes, 133. Of renunciations, see Acceptance

**ADVOCATION:** by a higher Superior of acts belonging to a lower Superior, 376. *See* Subsidiarity

**Affability:** a form of witness, 95

AGE: no limit for activity, 51, 267; criteria for precedence and supply, 370 c, 425; for deciding ties in elections, 346-347; forperpetual profession, 226; for orders, 242 a; years of profession for charges: for Superior General, 478; for Major Superior, 441; for Local Superiors, 422; as criteria for aiding those who have left the congregation, 585

**AGENTS OF EVANGELIZATION:** we should collaborate with all, 28, 126. *See* Evangelisation.

Aid, MUTUAL: moral, spiritual, and formative: moral support to the needy, 42; to benefactors, 44; to the sick, 52; in situations of temptation and tribulation, 61-62, 143, 269, 270, 275; in the work of formation, 163, 179, 211, 250. -Institutional and economic: sign of solidarity and collaboration: a demand of unity and fraternity, 306; should be encouraged by gen. govt., 307; incumbent on all, 307; its spirit to be promoted from novitiate onwards, 307; includes personnel and economic resources, 309; personal availability, 308; between Organisms, 308, 581; federation of Organisms, 310; Mission procures, 123 d; Aid Fund, 539; through the communion of good within the congregation, 65, 581-582; to the exclaustrated, 277; to those separated from the Congregation, 585; to needy families, 586. See Quotas, Contributions.

ALIENATION OF TEMPORAL GOODS: ability of Organism and, 522-523; requirements and limits, 528-530. See **Debts.** 

ALMS: to the needy, 42; not against poverty to receive, 69-70; for Masses, 266. See **Stipends, Needy.** 

Animation: see Encouragement.

Annales Congregations: General decrees to be published in, 17; official organ of the Congregation, 19; Secretary General is in charge of, 486 f

Announcement of Chapters: manner and effects of, 385

APOSTOLATE(s): influence of our consecration to the Heart of Mary on, 33-34; witness of chastity, 58: not to be undertaken for material gain, 63; use of economic means, 66; funds for assistance, 539; missionary vocation, source and criteria of apostolate, 101; constant attitudes, 110; seeking new forms of, 119; fundamental works, 120-121; the written word, 128; of education, 129, 131; parish, 132; apostolic planning, 135, 150; competencies of General and Provincial prefectures of, 136-137; pastoral Council, 137; stimulus: intercomunity meetings, 139; witness, 141; formation and exercise of ministry in minor seminary, 180; novices, 196; missionaries in formation, 235-236. See Mission (Evangelising), Ministries.

#### APPOINTMENTS: see Charges, Elections

ARCHIVES: of General documentation: obligatory in Major curias, houses, and residences, 410 a under the care of the corresponding Secretary even if there is an archivist, 410 e, 429 d, 487 archive documents and their organisation, 302 378, 410; General Secretary co-ordinates all, 487 secret, 487. - administrative: obligatory in all Organisms, 579; administrative, contents of, 579. - Object of attention of visitor, 411

**Archivist:** qualifications, 410 e, 487; depends on Secretary, 487

ASCRIPTION: see Enrolment

**Assembly: - Provincial:** for elections to prov. Government, 448; in CC 127; nature, aims, 466; **- General:** time for, voting members at, 504; **- local,** see **Plenary Meeting.** 

Assignments: effected through permanent designation, 317, availability for, 308; from one Province or Independent Delegationto another, 314; community spirit regarding, 39. See Enrolment

Associates, Claretian: nature of, 117

Asylums: visiting, 42

ATTITUDES: that should mark our choice of apostolates, 110 ff; of openness and communion with those who have left, 283

**AUSTERITY:** lifestyle, 63; collective witness in our lifestyle, 98

AUTHORITY: -of Superiors: faculty to command and oblige, 79; as service, 364; exercise according to universal law, 364; of Superior General, 366, 371; of Major Superiors, 367, 372, 439; of Local Superiors, 372; of vicars, substitutes and delegates, 373, 287 a, b, 367; Delegation of, chapters, Councils, Superiors, 368,373; prolongation of, 295 b, 357 f, 362, 419; cumulative, 371; participation in the Government, 379; of Provincial Chapter, 461; of General Chapter, 498. See Power.

**AVAILABILITY:** for universal mission, 104; for assignments, 306-308; for charges, 356; for working in Churches in formation, 121

**B**ALANCE, **B**ALANCE SHEETS: to be kept up-to-date by administrations, 577; from Provincial administrations to General adm., 562; from local administrations to Provincial administration, 567

**BALLOT:** -secret: for important appointments, 352; to accept renunciations in chapters, 513. -Indicative: see **Sounding** 

**BANK ACCOUNTS:** form of, 524, 559-561

**BENEFACTORS:** acknowledgement of, 44; register of ben. to be kept in curias and houses, 45; prayers and suffrages for, 54 d

**BISHOPS:** collaborate with and second their norms, 27; obedience to them in working for the Kingdom, 43; ecclesial communion, 246, 260, 263; letters, 279; foundation or suppression of houses, 300 c, 305 b

Board, Permanent (Junta Permanente): constitution and commitment of, 460; -Community meeting, 430, 432. See Plenary meeting

BOOKS: - of Government and administration: which must be kept in every community, 409; visitor's attention to, 411; of the archives, 410; kept by Secretary, 429 c; of Government and administration: to be handed over and accepted during changes, 359, 552; of administration, 552; of administration inventory, 553; to be reviewed and signed, 554; of the local community, 428; carefully

maintained, 429 c; of professions, 232; of those who leave, 283; **-publications:** revenues are part of the patrimony of their community, 534 c, d; of the Province, 535 d, e; of the house, 536 d, cf 128; library books not to be lent to outsiders, 145

BROTHERS, MISSIONARY: a stable category of members of the Congregation, 252 b; their vocation valued, 252 c, 253; participation in apostolic works, 254; in domestic tasks, 254; formation plan for, 238; should have common and specialised Claretian formation, 255; striving for perfection, 255; cultivating spiritual life, 256; their witness in secular matters, 256; a leaven of fraternity, 256

Budgets: - general norms: yearly, 568; transparency and clarity in elaboration and control, 589 a, b; provision for the poor, missions, social work, 588; -of houses and activities: dynamism of communion, 40; how to formulate them, 568-571; plenary meeting of house is involved, 433 a; presentation to the community, 428; approval and binding force, 428, 433 a, 571, 457 p; control of throughout the year, 573, 432 a; extraordinary expenses, 572-574; additional budget, 574; provision for the poor, 67; loans should be figured in, 581. -personal: norms, 71. -of the Province. how drawn up and approved, 575, cf. 457 n, 496 q. -General houses: 576, cf. 496 q

**BUILDINGS:** collective witness of, 98; and premises, at disposal of outsiders, 65

**B**ULLETINS: of the Congregation, 17, cf. 486 f; of Provinces, 471, 510

CALAMITIES, PUBLIC: help to be offered during, 65

**CAPITALISATION:** forms allowed and forms prohibited, 538-539

CAREER, ECCLESIASTICAL: see Formation, Academic

CATALOGUE OF THE CONGREGATION: to be drafted by the Secretary general, 486 f

CATEGORIES: of Membership in the Congregation, 252b

CELIBACY: petition for dispensation from, 280

CENTRES, FORMATION: privileged locus of formation, 159, 237; interprovincial centres, 239 or common for various Organisms, 438; formation community, 164; formation team, 162; statutes, 169; Provinces should have their own goods to provide for, 437; prudent accumulation of funds for this purpose, 539 b. See Novitiate, Postulancy, Seminary, -Religious education, see Schools

Cession of Administration of Patrimony: novices, 220; professed, 72-73

Chapter(s): Common norms: obligation to attend, 382; renunciation, 382; election of delegates and substitutes, 334, 348, 383; once it is opened, chapter members cannot be changed, 384 e; preparation of,

385-388; announcement and convocation of, 385-386; precapitular commissions, 387 d, 511 c; presidential table, 389; tellers, 390; Secretary, 391; moderators, 392; full dedication for chapter members, 393; delegating their rights and faculties, 368 a, 496 c.

- General: authority and competency, 498; convocation, 499; function, 500; advancement or postponement, 495 d, 501; Delegates to same (see Chapter members, Delegates); equitable representation of Organisms, 288; ministerial representation, 511a; invited guests and experts, 511 b-c; if number of del. to attend next chapter has not been stated, 507; if General's post falls vacant during extraordinary chapter, 502; faculties regarding the Constitutions, 8; regarding the Directory, 14; promulgation of chapter dispositions, 503; esteem for its documents, 16
- Provincial: authority competence, and 461; characteristics, 465; function, 462; convocation, 463; convocation by acting Provincial Superior, 386 a, 457 b; advancement or postponement, 463, 457 b; extraordinary, 463, 457 b; juridical status of communities cannot be changed 6 months before, 303; not be closed before its elections are confirmed, 464; ex officio voting members, 467; attendance by dependent Delegations or missions, 334, 457 d; active and passive voice for delegates, 469; form for electing delegates, 468; diligence of secretaries in this matter, 470-471; competency for designating local Governments, 417 a; voting members prov. govt, can

designate, 467, 457 c; approval of acts and decrees, 496 c- **Province Assembly:** election of prov. govt., 447 c; what is foreseen in CC 127: existence, nature, function, 466.- **Permanent Board** meeting: to decide nature and function of, 460

CHAPTER MEMBERS: - ex-ofiicio, by election, by designation: of Gen. Ch., 502-507, 385 b, 495 c, 507; of Provincial, 385 b, 457 c, 467. - on election: canonical, 348. -Norms for election: General, 383; particular cases, Gen. Ch., 508-509; prov. ch, 334-335, 337, 468-470; communication of results, Gen. Ch, 510; prov., 471. - Norms: convocation and obligation to attend chapter, 382; acceptance of their renunciation, 382; absence from sessions, 393; cannot be changed after chapter opens, 384 e. See Chapter, Delegates.

CHARGES OR OFFICES: active and passive voice for, 322-337; incompatible, 342-343; accumulation of, 344; requiring canonical election, 348; with subsequent confirmation, 349-351, 443, 445, 447 c, 451 b, 458; concept of suitability for confirmation, 351; by secret vote, 352, 513; reports prior to, 353; minutes of, 355; availability for, 356; non-acceptance or renunciation of, 356-357; removal and transfer from, 360-361, cf. 426, 457 a; reckoning the length of term for, 358; power prolonged at end of term, 362,295 b, 357 f, 419; duration of successor's term, 363; supplying for, 370; taking

possession, 359; lesser charges in the community, 432 c; public charges involving the exercise of administration, 556

Charism: fostering the knowledge and living of, 22-23; in formation of novices, 196-197; renewal of, cf 146

CHARITY: perfect practice of in common life, 40 ff; Cordimarian sonship is an incentive to, 48; and works of mercy, 42; toward other religious, clergy and laity, 43; toward those who have committed some fault, 49; toward students from outside the Province, 50; toward those in ill-health, 53; toward the dead, 54; exercise of a charge, 68; dialogue, 78, 150

CHASTITY: its true meaning, 55; continuous cultivation of, 56; a conscious choice, 57; demands of, 57-60; temptations, 61-62, 143; natural means for fostering, 62; and apostolic zeal, 58; and fraternal life, 62

CHRIST-CENTEREDNESS: a characteristic of our piety, 84

CHRONICLE OF THE HOUSE: book of, to be kept, 429 c; prepared by the Secretary, 429 b; inspection of by visitor, 411

Church: we collaborate with others in her unique mission, 28; our vocation can be expressed equally in the Latin or any other rite "sui iuris", 29; our mission: forms part of the mission of the church, 106, 108; helps maintain missionary openness and communion with the universal

church, 111-112; looks for a participative model, 119; supports the missions of the church, 122-124; attends to local pastoral planning, 135, and to the initiatives of the universal church, 136; is to be a community in service of, 104, 364; participates in the life of the diocesan ch., 263; to know the situation of the particular chs., 109; available to the needs of evangelisers, 308, and for material resources, 521, 588

CLERGY, SECULAR: union and collaboration with, 28; charity toward, 43; transfer of Claretian deacon or priest to, 279

CLOTHING: collective witness of, 98 "C.M.F.": to be added after member's names, 25

COLLABORATION: with bishops, 27; with secular clergy, 28; with Religious Families, 28

COLLECTORS (FOR MASS STIPENDS): on the local, Provincial and general levels, 266; norms for collectors, 541-542

Colleges: of externs: one of our apostolic structures, 130-131; who erects them, 130; well organised Department of Religious Education, 129; activities in other centres, 131; budget and control, 568, 570, 574; (Residential: *see* Centres of Formations)

Commands: in virtue of the vow, 79-80. See Precepts

Commissions: associated to prefectures, 412; interprovincial, 310 b, d; precapitular, 387 d, chapter members, 511c

COMMON GOOD: obligation of Superiors, 270; served by reports, 353; in transfer from charges, 360, 457 a; served by voting, 379 b; of the Congregation, served by Organisms' admitting members beyond their own needs, 438; to be borne in mind in confirming someone in office, 351

**Common Life:** nature and benefits of, 40; a constant incentive to charity, 139, 152; as an aid to chastity, 62; exemplary lives of our forbears, 141

Communion - Belonging: requires mutual co-operation and availability, 104, 306, 308, 320, 356

COMMUNITY: -local: can be a house or residence, 295-297; minor Organism, 285 b; form part of a Province or Independent Delegation or dependent on various Major Superiors or Superior General, 297; mode of constitution, 300; minimum number of members of house, 294; change of juridical status before a chapter, 303; made up of diverse groups, 37; not living out of touch with other communities, 39, 436; meetings with neighbouring communities, 139; set into the milieu in which it is involved, 4647; new types of, 46; declaration of its Juridical status and change thereof, 301-303; fulfilment achieved in, 40; dynamics of communion, 40; a stimulus to perfection in charity, 139; a life of warm fraternity, 62; acts of piety in, 85 ff, should have its own regulation and timetable, 150; free time and silence in,

150-151; Discernment of preferential subjects of its mission, 116; Reviews: its prayer life, 93; its apostolic situation, 430, 431 d; vacations, 154; and its use of the mass media, 99-100. *See* **Plenary Meeting.** Living outside the community, 38, 275-279

- **Provincial:** should express inter communion with local communities, 436; should be open to the general community and other Organisms of the Congregation, 39, 43, 436; its Government, 439 ff Discernment of the preferential subjects of our mission, 116; progressive integration of students, 236
- General: its Government, 478 ff.
- **Formation:** privileged place of formation, 159; nature and goals, 164

COMMUNITY, PRINCIPLE OF: does not allow us to live alone habitually, 38

CONCELEBRATION: recommended for day of recollection, 91

Condition, Juridical: of the communities, who declares it, 302; when change is prohibited, 290, 303. *See* **Status**, **juridical** 

CONFERENCE, INTERPROVINCIAL: manner of forming a federation of Provinces and Independent Delegations, 310 b; statutes for, 310 c, 496 c; not a supra Provincial structure, 310 d

Confession, Sacramental: encouraged, 236; priests should be assiduous in this ministry, 267; confessors cannot be asked for information, 227

CONFIRMATION OF ELECTIONS: which elections require it, 349, 424 b, 425; concept of suitability required for it, 351; of elections for Provincial Governments, 349, 443, 445, 447 c; before receiving it, one cannot take possession of charge, 350; before receiving it, chapter cannot be closed, 464; of local elections, 349 b, 424 b, 425,458 b

CONFORMITY WITH CHRIST: witness and practical value of, 94-97

Congregation: pontifical approval, 23; nature of, 23; official titles, 24, cf 524, 559; heir to Claret's spirit, 21; its aim and consecration to the Heart of Mary, 32; its title "missionary" as an incentive to fraternal charity, 26; stable categories of membership, with complete vocation, 252; and our vocational identity, 104; organisational structure, 285; its division into Organisms is territorial, 293; with well-defined territories, 293; houses within another Organism's territory, 293; norms onits expansion, 304-305; General Chapter is its supreme authority, 498; represented in its totality by Superior General, 479; law by which it is governed, 1 ff. See Law, Constitutions, Dispositions, Directory

Consecrated Persons: preferred recipients of our apostolate, 126

Consecration to the Heart of Mary: influence on overall aim of Congregation, 32-33; to God, 103, 215; and mission, 74, 102

Constitutions, C.M.F.: what they are, 4; authentic (Latin) text and approval of versions, 5; requesting provisional suspension of from Holy See, 6,495 a; partial dispensation from, 7,10, 457 s, 495 a; interpretation of, 8,495 b; usage contrary to them, 9; some cannot be dispensed with, 11

Consultors: form Council with Superior, 395; common norms: general rights and duties of, 396-402, 404; "Major" Consultors subject to Local Superior, 403; kinds of vote by cons., their necessity and effects, 397-400, 404; cons, who are absent or impeded, 399; their convocation and attendance, 396; when a collegiate act is required, 397; non-collegiate acts, deliberative or consultative, 398-400; in dependent Delegations, 456. See Council, Vote as participation in Government

- General Consultors: number and criteria, 482; their election is a canonical and strictly collegiate act, 345, 348 c, 380; form of election, 516-517; relationship with prefectures, 412-413; providing for Consultors vacancies outside the chapter, 380 c.
- **Provincial Consultors:** elected at chapter or by direct election in Assembly, is canonical, 345, 348 b, c, 380, 451; manner of proceeding in Provincial Chapter, 444; in

General assembly 448; their number, 452; confirmation of, 349 b, 451; re-election, 450; other ways of designating, 451, cf 447; relationship with prefectures, 412-413; can be Secretary and Econome, 453; substitution during their term of office, 451c

ALPHABETICAL INDEX

- Local Consultors: who are local Consultors, 423; manner of election, 424-425; canonical election, 348 e; may be transferred by Major Superior, 426; to designate another Consultor, if Superior or Vicar becomes Econome, 427; matters that are reserved to them, 428, cf. 570-571, 574

CONTRACTS (REGARDING GOODS, ETC.): to be kept in the archives, 579

Contributions: manner and symbol of sharing goods, 545, 581 b; sharing information received, 545; of Provinces, Independent Delegations General houses to General administration, 581; special contributions, 581; to houses, 581; of houses to prov. administration and other houses, 581, 582

Convocation: -of chapters:- who convokes the Gen. Ch., 386 a, 495 e, 499; the Provincial, 386 a, 463; procedures, 386 b, d; effects, 386 c; accidental changes, 386 e. -of Councils: advance notice must be given to those who have a right to participate, 396; when a quorum is required others may be substituted, 399 d

Co-operation: see Aid, mutual

Co-responsibility: in missionary life, 428, 430, 431; in Government, 321 ff; expressed in plenary meeting of the house, 430

"CORDIMARIAN FILIATION": integral member of the "Claretian Family", 30; fraternal relationship with, 31

CORDIMARIAN SONSHIP: impact on our apostolic vocation, 34; living it as a characteristic of our piety, 84

CORRESPONDENCE (EPISTOLARY): norms for curias, 408; See Letters.

Council: as an organ of Government, cf. 340; nature, 395, cf. 449; voting members with right to voice, vote, and attendance, 396; procedures: convocation, assistance, presider, 396-400; manner of participation: collegiate, 397; non collegiate acts, 398; with deliberative vote, 399; with consultative vote, 400; optional or obligatory, 404; frequency of meeting, 396; meeting of voting members, 399 a; supplying for those absent from, 399 d, 400 c, 496 b; Delegation of its rights and faculties, 368 b. See also: Consultors, Vote as participation in Government.

- General, exercise of vote: -collegial, 380; -deliberative: -most frequent cases, 496; In addition: 5-8, 10, 15 b, 17, 72, 198, 205, 216, 273, 276, 286, 289, 292, 293, 297, 298, 299, 300, 310 c, 325, 334 c, 349, 360, 361, 368, 380, 386 a, 387, 399 d, 406, 413, 417 c, 424, 440, 443, 445, 447, 450, 451, 455, 465, 501, 509, 526, 528, 529, 546, 549, 551, 575, 576, 580, 581, 495-497.-consultative: 458

- **Provincial Council:** members and functions, 449; -exercise of vote: -deliberative: most frequent cases, 457; in addition: 10, 15 a, 130, 133, 166, 168, 210, 228, 243, 248, 259, 272, 274, 325, 326, 334 b, 334 c, 359, 360, 361, 363, 382, 385 b, 386 a, 387 a, 388, 399 d, 417 d, 418, 419, 423, 426, 427, 463, 466, 527, 549, 551, 557, 571, 574, 575, 580. -Consultative: 458
- Local Council: members, cf 423; matters reserved to it, 428, 435, 570, 574
- Independent Delegation: 459
- Interprovincial Councils, and federations of Organisms, 310 b-d.
- Other Councils: of formation, 166-167; pastoral, 137; General economic, 546; Provincial economic Council, 548

Counsels, Evangelical: see Vows, Poverty, Chastity, Obedience

Course of Studies: see Formation, Academic

Courses: specialised courses on cordinarianism, 34 d; of permanent renewal, 146-149; on economy, on all levels, 550 b; interprovincial, 415

"Cura Animarum": bishop entrusts to pastors, vicars, 134

Curia, Major: notion and residents of, 405; transfer of Provincial curia, 406; should have its own seal, 407; handling of correspondence, 408

Customs, Local: adapting to sound customs of the region, 47

DATE: of appointments, 358 b

**DEACONS:** indult of exclaustration, 276; qualified exclaustration, 278; transferto secular clergy, 279

permanent deacons: one of the established categories in the congregation, 252 d; collaborate in evangelisation, 257; formation of, 258; admission, 259, 457 f; qualities and functions, 260; union with bishop and priests, 259-260 b

**Debts:** competency of Governments regarding, 522-523, 528-530, cf 457 q, 496 n; who is answerable for debts contracted, 532-533; when taken cumulatively, 531; intervention of the plenary meeting of the community, 433 b, 530

**D**ECEASED: prayers and suffrages for, 54

**DECLARATION:** by postulants, upon entering, 190, 200; before incorporation, 217, 224; after first profession, 206, 219, 220

**DECREES, GENERAL:** part of our law, 1; notion and promulgation of, 17, 496 c; dispensation from, 18, 20; binding force, 17

**DELEGATES** TO CHAPTERS: canonical election, 345; procedure for election of, 383; if a chapter has not assigned their number, 467, 507; if the one elected renounces, 382; substitutes, 383 d. *See* Chapter Members

- to General Chapter: who elects, is eligible, 508-509; notification of results of election, 510
- to Provincial Chapter: who elects, is eligible, 469; norms for election, 468, 470; participation of residents in Delegations or missions, 334; notification of results of election, 471; designation of chapter members by General or Provincial Governments, 385 b, 457 c. See Superiors of Delegations, Missions

**D**ELEGATION OF AUTHORITY OR FACULTIES: granting and use of, 368, cf 229, 439, 523

**DELEGATIONS (ORGANISMS):** notion and classes, 285 a, c; who erects them, 289; when can they not be erected, 290; gradual process, 291.

- **Independent:** notion and Government of, 287 b; power of their Delegate, 367; their Superior does not go ex officio to General Chapter, 506; is a Major Superior when making canonical visit, 477
- **Dependent:** notion and Government of, 122, 287 a; when considered Provinces and Independent Delegations, 285

c; appointment of their Delegate and Consultors, 457 a; their Econome and Secretary are Consultors, 456; the Delegate does not attend the Provincial Chapter ex officio, 467; participation in election of delegates at Provincial Chapter, 334

ALPHABETICAL INDEX

**DIACONATE:** requirements forpromotion: age, 242 a; vocation, 242 b; suitability, 242 c; formation, 242 d; virtues, 242 e; perpetual profession, 242 f; immediate preparation, 242 g; approval, 243 c, 457 f; title of ordination, 244. **See Deacons** 

DIALOGUE, FRATERNAL: dispositions required for, 78

DIRECTION, SPIRITUAL: recommended, 140, 236

**DIRECTORY, C.M.F.:** nature, 12; binding force, 13; authentic interpretation, 14; dispensation from, 15

DISMISSAL: See Separation.

**DISPENSATION:** from the Constitutions, 7, 10, 11,457 s; from the Directory, 15, 457 s; from General decrees, 18; from yows, 280, 273

**DISPOSITIONS, GENERAL:** promulgation of dispositions of General Chapter, 503.- of Provincial, 465, 496 c

**Distribution:** of personnel, 309

**DIVERSIONS:** witness of mortification, 98, cf. 60. See Entertainment

DOCUMENTS: - of archives: care of archives, 302, 378, 410, 429 d; administration archives, 579. - requirements for some minutes: for entering, 190, 200-201; requests and reports for professions, renewals and orders: novitiate, 217, 227; renewal, 223, 227; perpetual profession, 224, 225, 227; orders, 227, 243 b. -Reports and minutes: of canonical visits, 476; of election of delegates to the chapter, 471.-chapter members: to be esteemed and known, 16

Donations: see Inheritance

**Drink:** witness of mortification, 98

**Duration:** ofterm of office: manner of computing, 358; of Provincial Superior, 442; of Local Superior, 424 c

**ECONOMES:** classes of econ., as distinct from administrators, 541; adequate technical preparation, 550; should exercise their office with charity, 68; See **Administrators** 

- General Econome: elected at chapter, 348 a, 516; runs prefecture for economy, 413; incumbency, 543; vigilance over lower administrations, 483, 544; helped by General economic Council, over which he presides, 546; drafting yearly budget, 576; sexennial report to Gen. Ch. 388; yearly report and information, 545, 589; professional visit to Provincial administrations, 483 b.
- **Provincial Econome:** election and confirmation, 451, cf 348 b, 380 a; other ways of designating, 451; not necessarily a Consultor, 453; substitution during his term 342

of office, 451 c, 496 b; has voice and vote at Provincial Chapter, 453; can not be Vicar, 450; incumbency, 484, cf. 543; vigilance over lower administrations, 547; presides over prov. economic Council, 548; drafting the budget, 575; economic report to prov. and gen. chs., 388, periodic and yearly reports, 545, cf 547, 589; professional visit, 483 b, 484; economes of Delegations, 455-456.

- **local Econome:** options for designating, 417, 419, 420, 496 a; active and passive voice for election, 425, 426, cf. 348 e; confirmation of, 349 b, 425, 458 b; can be Local Superior, if prov. govt. Approves, 342 a; his mandate ceases with that of Superior, 419; removal or transfer, 426

## ECONOMY: see Administration, Administrators, Goods.

EDUCATION: one of our ministries, 129; who can erect our educational centres, 130; exercising this ministry in our own centres and outside them, 131; organising department of religious education, 129; presence or the missionary brothers in them, 254

**ELDERLY:** concern for them, 583; use of insurance and pensions, 71, 583; those who transfer to another Province, 584 a

**ELECTIONS: canonical:** kinds, 348; norms, 345; tellers for Local Superior, 424 b; for local Vicar and Econome, 425; for Provincial, 444; for Provincial Consultors, 451; for Superior General, 512, for General Consultors, 516;

special majority for a third six year term for Superior General, 512; procedures: system of written ballots, 347, 383 a; direct election of Provincial Government, 448; ordinary way of electing: before proceeding reports are requested, 353, or to hold previous soundings, 354; how ties are decided, 346, 425, 444 b; acceptance and renunciation, 356, 382, 444 c, 513-514; minutes are taken of elections, acceptance, and renunciations, 355-356, 357 b; require confirmation, 349-351,424 b, 425; of local Government, 424-425; for Provincial Government, 440 ff; of General Government, 482, 512-517; of delegates to chapters, 348 c, 383, 468, 508-509; chapter members absent from chapter, 514. *See* Voice active and passive. -Non canonical: all the rest, 352.

EMERGENCY: accumulation of funds for the case, 539

**EMPLOYEES:** provided for in keeping with law, 587

ENCOURAGEMENT (ANIMATION): a special task of Major Superiors, 142, 436,449; vocational, 174; mutual encouragement in the way of the Lord, 143

ENROLMENT: (see Incorporation) general: in the Congregation: through first profession, 311, c.f. 214; associated rights and duties, 312; seniority and precedence, 222, 370 c.

- **Provincial:** all professed must be enrolled in a Province, 313; how acquired, 313; who effects change of prov. enrolment and how, 313-314; for constitution of a new

Major Organism, 315; implicit prov. enrolment, 314 c, 315, 440; effects of prov. enrolment, 312, 314 b, 319-320, 481

- **local:** where had, 316; how acquired, 317, 318; effects of, 319, 320, 328-329; of those on leave of absence or exclaustrated, 318; remaining in a house where one is not enrolled, 320. -in general houses: enrolment to general houses, 313; effects, 330

**ENTERPRISES, ECONOMIC:** non-admission of, periodic revision of, 66

**ENTERTAINMENT:** and conscience, 60; and witness of mortification, 98; review of how we use them, 100

ENTRY SYSTEM, SINGLE OR DOUBLE: in the accounting plan, 566

**ERECTION:** of Provinces and Independent Delegations, 289-291, 315; of houses, residences, 300; of the novitiate, 198, 496 f; of educational centres, 130; of parishes, 134

**EUCHARIST:** love of E. is a characteristic of our piety, 84-85; individual or community visits to Bl. Sacrament, 87; concelebration of Eucharistic act on recollection day, 91. *See* **Liturgy, Mass.** 

**EVANGELIZATION:** options in principle, 110-117; missionary, 111; inculturated, 112; prophetic and liberating, 113; from the viewpoint of the poor, 114; multiplying leaders of, 115-116, 123-124, 126; structures of, 118; consecration

to Imm. Heart, our first form of evangelising, 103; means backing our universal mission, 105

**EXAMEN:** of conscience: times and manner of, 89; on recollection day, 91

**EXCARDINATION: see Incardination** 

**EXCLAUSTRATED MEMBERS:** Juridical status of, 278-280; do not enjoy active and passive voice, 327; nor local enrolment, 318 a

**EXCLAUSTRATION:** ordinary, for three years, 276, 496 i; imposed by Holy See, 277; qualified, 278

Excursions: collective witness, 98. See Travel.

EXERCISES, SPIRITUAL: practice of and arrangements for, 92; at the beginning of the novitiate, 203; preaching them is fully within our charism, 126; ex. of piety, See: Acts, Prayer

EXPANSION OF THE CONGREGATION: norms for, 304

EXPENDITURES, EXPENSES: agreement concerning protracted stays, 320; yearly local budget, 568-574, cf. 428,433 c, 457 q; Provincial, 575; general, 576; insurance and pension, 583; competency of gen. govt, for, 526; competency of prov. govt, for, 526, cf. 457 o; and of local govt., 527. See Budgets

**FAILURES OF MEMBERS:** members who have failed should be treated charitably, 49

FAITH, INSTRUCTION IN: organising departments of religious education, 129

**FAMILY:** preferred recipient of our apostolate, 116; -Claretian Family: components, 30; how to express mutual fraternity, 31.

**FAMILY MEMBERS:** help to those in need, 586; prayers and suffrages for, 54 b, c.

**FAMILY MOVEMENTS: see Movements** 

FAST: observance of weekly fast, 95

**FEDERATIONS:** of Provinces and Independent Delegations, and statutes for them, 310

FITNESS: see Suitability.

FOOD AND DRINK: witness of mortification, 98

**FOREBEARS:** their life witness an incentive to fidelity, 141; we should foster a knowledge of their lives, 141

FORMATION: right and obligation of Major Organism, 438; fundamental object of, 156; qualities of, 157; those for whom it is destined, 158; privileged place for, 159; all are responsible for, 160; principal agents of, 161; team, 162; formation community, 164; involving laity, 165; formation Council, 166; meetings of formation personnel, 167; Provincial formation plan, 168, 457 h;

statutes, 169; in the minor seminary, 179-181; in the postulancy, 186-187; in the novitiate, 195-197; after the novitiate, 234-246; specific formation for permanent deacons, 257-258; for brothers, its duration and plan, 238

- **academic:** where it takes place, 237; professors, 169; interprovincial centres, 239; or common centres. 438; interruption of studies, 240; specific pastoral orientation toward end of, 245; pastoral year, 246.
- **continuing:** personal plan, 40, 147. 1; attitude, 138; need, levels, person in charge of, 144-149.

**FORMATION LEADERS:** who they are, 161; team, 162; functions, 163; representative on the vocation team, 173; in the minor seminary, model and identification and qualities, 184; of postulants, 194; novicemaster, 210-213; the prefect, 248-251

FORMATION, THOSE IN: are the main agents in formation, 161; all have a formation director, 161; integration into Province community, 236; help to Organisms that admit them, 438; exercise of active and passive voice, 335-337, 423; need knowledge of economics and administration, 550 a

**FORMULA:** for mandate, 80; for the proclamation of new Superior General, 515; for the prescribed reports, 377

**FOUNDATIONS:** of houses, criteria for, 296; perpetual fund, for Masses, 457 r, 496 o, 557

FOUNDER: the Congregation is heir to his spirit and initiatives, 21-22; living our mission according to his spirit and style, 101; fidelity to his charism, 22; master and model of poverty and obedience, 63, 74, 76; his spiritual experience, 35; charismatic elements, 84; the witness value of the life of the missionary, 94; the value he set on the mass media, 127; triduum in his honour celebrated by the community, 88

FRATERNITY: its content, 37, 40-43; need for community to live it, 38; expressed in poverty, 64; Missionary Brothers, leaven of fraternity by their activities, 256; Priests, assuming their common tasks, 261; with those who have left, 283; symbolised by mutual aid and contributions, 306, 581; material goods at its service, 525; with the whole Claretian Family, 29

Funds, Surplus: of houses, to prov. administration, 581

Furnishings: witness of mortification, 98

GAIN, WORLDLY: we must avoid all eagerness for gain in ministries, 70

GAMES: and collective witness, 98

GOODS, TEMPORAL: fruitoflabourandthecharity of the faithful, 518; means for the service of the Gospel, 63; and for the ends of the Congregation, 518; common necessities and centres of formation, 437, 539; internal communication at all levels, 65, 521; for the welfare of

all, 68; for missionary fulfilment, 40; and of poverty, 64, 71, 518, 521; following the example of the early church, 48; to use with austerity, 180; are ecclesiastical goods, 520; the Congregation's use of socio-economic mechanisms, 520; objectives of its economic management, 521 b; ability to acquire, possess, etc., 522-523, 437, 439; Provinces and Independent Delegations need their own t.g. to attend to their needs, 437; property is held subordinately in the Congregation, 525, 580; transfer of property from one juridical person to another, 580, cf 457 o; classes of administrators, and their competency, 541-550; title, in public documents, 524; where such documents are to be kept, 579; control of t.g. by Superiors, 551, 567; which t.g. enter patrimony of Congregation, Province, house, 534 ff; capitalisation, 538-539; lending to outsiders, or countersigning for them, 540; loans from outsiders, 558; administering t.g. of those not belonging to the Congregation, 555-556; openness in administrative management, 520, 589. See Administrators, Contributions, Quotas, Debts, Expenses, Loans, Budget

- patrimonial goods: concept, 519; ceding administration and use of p.g., 72-73, 220; accumulation of interest on capital of p.g., 71 d; testament, 220; acquisition of, 73; renunciation of, 72

**GOVERNMENT:** denned in CC 4; dispensation of Constitutions related to gov. prohibited, lie; participation of all members in, 321 ff; its organs, 340-341; organised 350

exercise of, 3 79 ff; all organs of govt, should have their own seal, 407; a book of acts of gov. should be kept, 409, 411; what is meant by general or Provincial Government, 341; make-up of local Government, 423.

- general govt.: should express universality of Congregation, 482; can establish secretariats, commissions, etc., 494; should stimulate co-operation among Organisms, 307; competency for expenditures and debts, 526, 529
- **Provincial govt.:** competency for expenditures, 526, cf 457 o, 458 g. *See* **Superiors, Consultors**
- **local govt.:** specific competency, 428, 435; competency for expenditures, 527; cannot contract debts, 530; responsibilities reserved to it, 435; reviews and signs books of administration, 554

GOVERNANCE: proper to the Congregation, 1, 351; CC that regulate it are not dispensable, lib; its organs, 340-341; peculiar to the mission, 385 d; extended to other Organisms, 286; its levels, local and others, 417 ff.; Provincial or Major, 439 ff; Superior General, 478 ff; its subordination, 376. - collegial: exercise of active voice, 336, 423. See Government.

**GROUPS:** some can form part of the Claretian family, 30; institutions of vocation welcoming and accompaniment, 178; neighbouring groups can form a single house; should meet frequently, 37

Guests: respect for the regulations of the house, 83, 320

## HEADQUARTERS: see Curia

ALPHABETICAL INDEX

**HEALTH:** care for the sick that they might recover, 52; care of the same and use of natural means, 62; consider time for rest, 153; condition for admission, 199; exclusion from renewal or profession if lacking, 272, cf 457 g.

HEART OF MARY: influence on our piety, 88; on our vocation and apostolate 34a and c; our concern for in liturgical worship, 34 b; deepen our theological knowledge of, 34 d; community novena in her honour, 88; Cordimarian sonship, a stimulus to charity, 48; consecration to I.H.M. and the object of the Congregation, 32; public act of consecration to the Heart of Mary, 215.

**HOLY Orders:** requisites for, 242; promotion, 243 a; approvals, 243 c, 259, 457 h; dimissorial letters, 243 d; conferral of ministries, 243 e; communication to pastor, 243 f.

**HONORARIUMS:** receiving them does not constitute anti witness, 69-70

Hospitality: part of our shared poverty, 65; toward our own members, 312

Hospitals: visiting them is recommended, 42

**Houses:** criteria for founding or suppressing, 293, 305; are minor Organisms, 285 b; number of members required to constitute a house, 294; can be made up of various 352

groups, 37; erection, suppression, innovation, 300, 496 g; should be enrolled in a Major Organism, 293,297; within the territory of another Organism, 293; each should have its own seal, 407; witness to mortification, 98 general houses; nature, 298, 496 g; causes for erecting, 298; and Provincial enrolment, 313; and right of voice, 330; and chapters, 469 a, 509; sup. gen. exercises rights, obligations of Provincial in them, 481

**interprovincial houses;** erection and statutes, 299, 496 g; and the exercise of voice, 329, 469 a, 508

**IDENTITY:** vocational, 104

ILL: see Sick

**I**MAGINATION: mortification of, 61

IMPEDIMENTS: -canonical: not to have them, condition for admission, 199; declaration of candidates of not having, 190 b; responsibility of those who conceal, 218; -for exercise of Government; substitution or replacement of those impeded, 370. See Substitutes

Incardination - Excardination: -incorporation or specific enrolment by reason of sacred orders: clergy who have received a rescript of qualified exclaustration main basic incorporation, 278, and also those who seek secularisation and have not been fully incardinated into the diocese, 279. - for simple incorporation or enrolment: (synonymous with enrolment or incorporation). See Enrolment, Assignments, Incorporation

**Income:** from real estate, not accumulated to capital, 72

**Incompatibility:** of charges or offices, 342-344

Incorporation in Congregation: (see Enrolment) - to the Congregation: the Constitutions that regulate this cannot be dispensed, lib; mode of effecting, 214, 311; definitive with perpetual profession, 234; ends the novitiate, 208, nature of profession, 215; written petition for, 217; requisites for, 218-220; duration of temporal profession, 221; prolongation of temporal profession, 221; reports from the community, 227; who grants admission to profession, 228-229; who receives it, 230; on assigned days, 231; book for registering, 232; notifications, 232. See Professions. - to the Province: effected by first profession, 313; takes effect in cases of permanent assignment to another Major Organism, 314 b. See Enrolment, Provincial. - to a house: takes effect with the permanent assignment by the Major Superior, 317; See Enrolment, local

**Inculturation:** a constant aim in our apostolate, 110, 112

INHERITANCE: received by a professed member, 73; that enter the patrimony of the Congregation, 534 b; that enter the patrimony of the Province, 535 b, c; that enter the patrimony of the house, 536 c; patrimonial, 73

INNOVATION (ASSIGNMENT OF NEW PURPOSE): of Provinces, Independent Delegations dependent Delegations, 289, 496 d; forbidden within the year prior to an ordinary gen. ch., 290; to give category of "mission" to a Major or minor Organism, 286, 496 e; of houses and residences, 300 a, b, 496 g; juridical status cannot be changed six months prior to prov. Ch., 303.

Insurance: for health and disability: all should have, 53, 583; of those who change Provinces, 584; premiums go to patrimony of community, 71 e, 536 b; for employees, 587

Intention: for Masses, 266

Interest: accumulated on capital, 70

Inventory: - of goods: book of inv. to be kept in all communities, cf. 409; and in each administration, 553; is handed over during the taking of possession, 552, cf. 359; inv. of administrations must be kept up to date, 578; inspection of inv. by visitor, 411. - of Archives, 410 b.

**INVITED GUESTS:** at chapters, 511

Joining: see Admission, Incorporation.

JOSEPH, St.: Community triduum to, recommended, 88.

Joy, Spiritual: as witness, 59, 95, 184

Junta: see Board, Permanent.

Language: missionary priests should use language suited to their listeners, 264; we should avoid abusive language in community, 96. See Speech.

LAST THINGS (ESCHATA): to be remembered during temptations, 61

Law, Congregational: elements that constitute, 1 ff; knowledge of, 2; reading and consulting, 3. See Constitutions, Directory.

LAY CLARETIANS: who they are, 117; integral part of Claretian Family, 30; fostering this movement, 117

LAY MISSIONARIES: importance of their evangelising mission, 123 c; integration into our mission, 124.

**Leaders, Evangelising:** multiplying e.l. is one of our apostolic options, 115-117

LEAVING: see Separation.

LEGACIES: See: Inheritance.

**LETTERS:** norms for curias, 408; dimissorial, 243. *See:* **Correspondence.** 

Levies: see Tariffs

**LIBRARY:** specialised, 145; appointment of librarian, 145; lending books to outsiders, 145

LIFE, COMMON: see Common Life

**LIFESTYLE:** austere, 63; adapted to sound regional customs, 47; collective witness of mortification, 98, 154

LITURGY: its primacy in our piety, 85; L. of the Hours, 85; a duty of priests, 260, 265

Loans: between houses and Provinces, 582, cf. 457 o; to be noted in budgets, 581; to outsiders, 540; from outsiders, 558

**LODGING:** in a house of the Congregation, 312

MANAGEMENT (ECONOMIC, ADMINISTRATIVE): demands it involves, 521 b; entrusted to economes and administrators, 541; mass fund, 266; openness and clarity, 589; yearly report on all levels, 589 d. -Of works and activities: may demand the collaboration of various Organisms or of interprovincial houses, 299

MANDATES: disposition, precepts: in virtue of the vow, 79-80; delegates, vicars, and substitutes should adhere to the mandates and mind of the Superior, 373; acts invalidity or illicitly the Delegate who goes beyond the limits of the mandate, 479, 523; of the delegated visitor, 472-474; to accept an election, 513; Economes and Administrators should comply with orders, 564. See Obedience, precepts. -Office or duration of a charge: of Provincial tellers, 338; of Provincial Superiors, 442; former mandate of Local Superior not an obstacle, 358 c; if a Superior, or one who has an office, ceases without finishing his term, he is substituted by the Vicar until another is designated, 374, 384 b; if the one who ceases does not have an established substitute, then one is designated, 451 c.

MANUSCRIPTS: They increase the patrimony of the Congregation, Province or house, 534 c, d, 535 d, e, 536 d. *See* Writings.

MARGINATED PERSONS: preferential recipients of our apostolate, 116

MARIAN MONTH: devotion recommended to community, 88

Mary, B.V.M.: her role in the mystery of Christ, 34 c. See Heart of Mary.

Masses: for the deceased of the Congregation, family members and benefactors, 55; intention, stipends, collectors, 266, 536 a; accepting perpetual foundations for, 457 r, 496 o, 557; primacy of M. in our piety, 85; there should be a Mass-collector's book, 409; See: Eucharist, Liturgy, Suffrages.

MASTER OF NOVICES: See: Novice master

May, Month of: See: Marian Month

MEANS: - of apostolic action: ace. to what is most urgent, timely, effective, 111; Of communication: foster awareness and use of, 127; consider iny early planning 431 e; interprovincial collaboration in vocation ministry, 176. - of animation and spiritual direction: use of Directory, 12; to overcome temptations, 61-62, 143; poverty for fraternity, 64; of vitality and spiritual growth, 139-140; psychological tests for vocation discernment, 175; persuasion and help for perseverance, 270; community, 40; Provincial and congregational, 466, 504; -of information: by which the general Secretary informs the con-358

gregation, 486 f; regulation of issues, 60, 99; community review of their use, 100. - **economical:** for apostolate, 66; for use in the mission, 304 c; necessary and useful for the mission and evangelisation of the poor, 518, 588

Media, Communications: see Means.

**MEDITATION:** necessity and time for, 89; on day of retreat, 91; preparation for ministry, 264.

**MEETINGS:** Interprovincial, arranged by prefectures, 415; of specialists in formation and studies, 167; of neighbouring communities, 146. See also: **Plenary Meeting.** 

**MEMORANDUM:** to be presented at chapters, after receiving triennial report, 377-378; drafting of, 388; annual report of procurator and postulator, 493; of the economic and financial Council, 546 c; economic, 563. *See* **Reports** 

MENTALIZATION: concerning our living of the charism, 22.

**MINISTRIES:** not accepting ministries marginal to interests of Superiors or community, 76; avoiding all eagerness for material gain, 70; stable fund for gratuitous ministries, 70; adequate preparation for; initiating young missionaries in, 264; apostolic ministries, 118,145; lay ministries, 158, 243 e.

**MINISTRY:** of the word: our special calling, 27, 101, 257; paid and free, 69-70; education is our ministry, 129;

preparation for the development of sacred and secular sciences, 144; and silence, 151; specific formation for priesthood and deaconate, 235, 237, 242 d, 258; fitness and virtues for same, 242 c, e; of living it as Claret did, 101; ways in which to exercise it, 125, 260; may be obliged to suspend it when dispensation from priestly celibacy requested, 280; service "itinerant," 125; apostolate of the written word, 128

**MINOR SEMINARY:** institutionalised form of welcoming vocations, 178-179; specific objectives, 180; dynamics of formation in, 181; qualities of those who enter, 182; who admits them, 183; qualities of formation directors, 184. See **Formation.** 

MINUTES (ACTA): of elections or appointments, 355; of professions, 232; of renunciation of charges, 357 g; of Council sessions, 486 c; of plenary meeting of community, 429 a

Mission: evangelising: defined by CC 4; community life, our first act of mission, 36: lived ace. to spirit and style of our Father Founder, 101; criterion for choosing apostolic works, 101; identification, 104; ways to know its required characteristics, 106 ff; carried out with dedication to definite recipients, 116-117. See Apostolate, Works, apostolic

"Mission" (Organism): notion and constitution of, 285-286; there should be a Delegate in a dependent mission, 122; territoriality, 293; belonging to a Major Organism, 286, 304 c; special attention by Major Superiors, 307; designation of local Government, 417 d; representation at Provincial Chapter, 334

MISSIONARIES, BROTHERS: see Brothers

Missionaries, Deacons: see Deacons, permanent

**MISSIONARIES, FORMER:** their witness, inspires fidelity, 141; knowledge of their lives, 141

MISSIONARIES, LAY: see Lay Missionaries.

MISSIONARIES, PRIESTS: see Priests

**MISSIONARY:** sense and scope of term in Const, and Dir., 26; definition or memorial, 35

Missions - foreign: one of our principal works, 120; availability for being sent to, 121; can form a Delegation, 122; application of the principle of territoriality, 293; vacations for those who work there, 155; mission procure, 123; accumulating funds for their needs, 539 b; all formed Provinces participate in, 304 c.

 popular: maintaining and renewing this Claretian apostolate, 125-126 Moderators: at chapters, 392

Modesty: as witness, 95

**MOVEMENTS, FAMILY:** take advantage of for evangelising the family, 116. Sensitivity to cultural movements, 106.

**M**YSTERY OF CHRIST: Mary's outstanding role in, 34 c; called to proclaim, 97, 257; in students, 181,236.

**NEEDY:** moral support for, 42; sum set aside in our budgets for poor and needy, 67, 588; a constant option in our apostolate, 110, 113, 118

New Forms: of apostolate, 119; of community, 46

**Non-Christians:** preferred recipients of our apostolate, 116; mission "ad gentes", 118 See Missions.

**NOVICE MASTER:** designation and qualities, 210-211, 457 a; designated by secret vote, 352; function, 211; spiritual direction of novices, 161; should be accepted by novices as guide, 197; free of hindering occupations, 212; direction of novitiate, 212; reports to Major Superior, 213

Novices: documents prior to entry, 200; fitting separation from professed, 207; helped by Novice Master, 212; those with impediments or defects are not to be admitted, 218; must declare in writing their responsibilities for immoral acts and consequences of same, 219; may freely leave the Congregation or be sent away, 271; should be imbued with spirit of solidarity and co-operation, 307;

studies allowed or prohibited, 197; cession of adm. and use of goods, and last will and testament, 220; lodging, 312; periodic reports to Provincial, 213; readmission, 496 h; profession "in articulo mortis," 209; prayers and suffrages for, 54 a; admission and dismissal, 458 e.

Novitiate: faculty to erect novitiate, 198; aims of, 195-196; formative structures and dynamism, 197; requirements for admission, 199; postulancy done in a different place, 192; who admits, 202, 458 e; solicitude, 201; when and how n. begins, 203- 204; different ways of organising n., 205; one n. for both clerical and lay novices, 206; declaration of intended vocation, 206; formative activities outside n., 205, 496 m; relationship between novices and professed, 207; ends with incorporation, 208; direction is reserved to master of novices, 212

**OBEDIENCE:** to bishops and Superiors, 43; profession made by vows, 215; essentially apostolic virtue, 76; qualities of, 75; our Father Founder asked for perfect ob., 74; unity between functions of Superior and subject, 77; ob. and dialogue, 78; who can command in virtue of the vow, conditions for, 79-80; recourse to higher Superiors, 81; order in permissions and concessions, 81-82; on the part of guests or short-term visitors, 83; acceptance of an election, 513. *See* **Mandate.** 

OBLIGATIONS (FINANCIAL): see Debts

Offices: see Charges.

**OFFICIALS: - general norms:** can be changed or removed, 360-361; ceases when term of mandate is up and is prolonged until successor takes possession, 362; in his absence, 370 d; subject to Superior in domestic affairs, 403;

- general: who, 483-493; form of election, 516-517;
- Provincial: can be re-elected, 450; can be Consultors or not, 453; form for their election, 453-456;
- local: form of election of Econome, 425 -427; designation of Secretary and functions, 429. *See* Econome, Secretary.

OPENNESS, ADMINISTRATIVE: how achieved, 589

**OPTIONS (PREFERENTIAL):** priorities in our mission, 103, 110-111

**Order of the House:** in each community, 150 ff.; guests and short-term visitors; 83; how it affects members of Major Governments, 403

ORDERS, HOLY: See Holy Orders

Organ, Official: the Annales Congregationis, 19.

**Organisms:** institutional elements of the Congr., 285; classes of, 285-286; equitable representation at General Chapter, 288; mutual aid among them, 306 ff; accords to that effect, 308.;

- Major: which Organisms are ma. org., 285; erection and suppression of Major., 289, 292; gradual process to be followed in erecting Major., 291; when they should not be established, 290; governed by principle of territoriality, 293; numerical profile and juridical status, 288; each professed is incorporated to one, 313-314; right and duty to admit their own members, 438; economic assistance from gen. govt., 438, 581. See Provinces, Delegations.
- minor: which Organisms are minor, 285 b; form part of a Major Organism, 297; erection and suppression of min. o., 300; assistance from Provinces and Independent Delegations, 481. See Houses.

**Organisation:** of the local community, 150 ff

Organs of Government: or of governance, 340-341

PARENTS: and relatives, suffrages for, 54 b, c; economic aid, 586

**Parishes:** a proper ministry, 125; mission of our parishes, 132; preference for those of a missionary type, 133; who accepts them, 133; to whom they are entrusted, 134; budgets for parishes, 570

**PARTICIPATION:** in missionary life, 321, 379, 428; in Government, 321 ff, 379; is expressed in the plenary meeting, 430; See **Voice, active and passive.** 

Passion of Jesus: remembrance of, 61, cf 97

Passive Voice: see Voice, active and passive.

**PATRIMONY:** notion, 519; of the Congregation, 534; of Province or Delegation, 535; of the house, 536; stable patrimonial fund for gratuitous ministries, 70; renunciation of patrimonial goods, 72, 496 p; increase, 73

PECULIUM: excluded by our form of poverty, 64

**PENSIONS:** for old age and illness: all must have it, 53, 583; when changing from one Province to another, 584; enter the patrimony of the community, 71 e, 536 b; of employees, 587.

**Perfection:** striving for, 138; community life, a continual stimulus to perfection, 139; in the witness of our forebears, 141; in studies, 144

**PERITI:** their admission to chapters, 511

PERMANENT BOARD: see Board, Permanent

PERMANENT DEACONS see Deacons

**PERMISSIONS:** order to be followed in asking and granting, 82.

PIETY: characteristics of our piety, 84-85. See Acts of piety, Prayer.

**PLAN, FORMATION:** in community, 164; in Provinces: drafting and approval, 168; of development of each Organism, 304 b; for accounts and budgets, 565 ff.

PLAN, PASTORAL: to be actualised in our parishes, in collaboration with the joint pastoral plan of the place, 27, 134; organisation of, 137; orientation of those in formation to a determined ministerial field, 245; pastoral formation, 246. -Vocations: Provincial plan, 168; all are responsible for, 170; one member of each community should be appointed for, 170; and in each Province, 174; aim of the plan, 171-172; team, its makeup and commitment, 173-175; participation in the admission of seminarians, 183; activities on Provincial and interprovincial level, 176.

PLANNING: - apostolic: to be done by all Provinces, Independent Delegations communities, 135; on the interprovincial level, 310; competency of gen. andprov. prefectures of apostolate, 136-137; participation of Brothers in, 254, - of formation: formation plan, 156, 168. - community planning: yearly planning by communities: drafting and approval, 170, 431

PLENARY MEETING OF COMMUNITY: a means of spiritual and apostolic growth, 40, 139; a means of participation and co-responsibility, 430; principal topics at, 431-432; matters for deliberative or consultative vote, 433, 530;

for the election of Superior, Vicar and Econome, 424-378 425; for the election of delegates to chapters, 383; tellers and acting Secretary, 434; approval of budgets, 569, 574; minutes, 355

**Poor:** a preferential option in our apostolates, 110, 114; provision for in our budgets, 67, 588

**POPE:** our priests and missionaries should show special fidelity to Pope in their preaching and in all ministries, 263.

**Positions:** constant attitude of revision, 107; criteria for maintaining or suppressing certain positions, cf 118-120

**Possession, Taking:** form required for certain charges, 350, 359.

Post-Novitiate: objectives of, 234-236

POSTULANCY, CANONICAL: specific aim and objectives, 186-187; dynamics of formation in, 187; admission: requisites, who admits, 188; candidates declaration, 190; place and duration of postulancy, 191-193; qualities of formation personnel, 194

**POSTULATOR OF CAUSES:** designation of, 491; appointment of vice-postulators, 492; his own seal, 407, 493; yearly report, 493, cf. 377

**POVERTY:** Claret, model for living, 63; imposes and austere lifestyle, 63; witness value in ministry, 63; fraternity, 64, 521; sharing of goods, 65; hospitality, 368

65; the poor, 67, 588; work, 69; "personal budgets," 71; observing its demands in the use of goods, 518; in setting up administrations, 457 p, 551; does not rule out remuneration, 69-70; collective witness of, 47,98, 154; revision of economic works and enterprises, 66

Power: -ordinary and proper: Provincial Superiors in the governance of their Provinces, 367. -delegated: of chapters, Councils, and Superiors, 373; delegates, 367, 287 a, b. - when prolonged, 295 b, 357 f, 362,419. See Authority.

PRAYER: characteristics of our acts of piety, 84; liturgical, 85; living it in consonance with our apostolic mission, 103; liturgical prayer, 84. -community prayer: minimum time daily, 85; organised forms of, 85; community revision of prayer life, 93; - private prayer: indispensable time for personal prayer, 89; controlling our fidelity to, 86; mental and examen, 90. See Acts of Piety

PRECEDENCE: date from which computed, 222, 370 c, 384 d

**PRECEPTS:** who and how they can be imposed in virtue of vows, 79-80. *See* **Mandates.** 

Prefects: -of students: officially responsible for the spiritual formation of students, 161; appointment, 248, 457 a; qualities, 249; duties, 250; exercises his mission in communion with Local Superior, 251; reports to Major Superior, 251. - general and Provincial: tasks and

faculties, 416; may be Consultors or others, 414, cf. 413; Econome and Secretary are prefects of economy and secretariat, 414 c, cf. 413; designation of general pref., 413, 496 b; of Provincial prefects, 414 a, b; of apostolate, 137 and of religious life, 142. See **Prefectures.** 

Prefectures: required in General Government and in Provinces and Independent Delegations, 412; their constitution and possible sections, 412; their relationship with Consultorships, 413-414; new Provincial prefects or reorganisation of the prefectures, 414 a; general prefectures, 413; of Provincial prefects, 414; interprovincial meetings, 415; annual report, 377, 388.

-general prefecture: of apostolate, commitment, 136; of formation, 177, of economy, 413, of secretariat, 413. -Provincial prefecture: of apostolate, cf 137; of religious life, animation, cf. 142

Presence of God: remembrance of, 61

Presidential Table: (at chapters), members of, 389.

PRESS: see Ministry of Word, Publications.

**Prevention:** principle of prev. (can. 1415) in conflicts concerning supply, 371

PRIESTS: one of the stable categories of the Congregation, 252 b; special responsibility for ecclesial communities, 262; special service to Claretian fraternity, 261; in every ministry they should express fidelity to Pope and bishops, 263; actively participate in the life of the 370

diocesan church, 263; adequate preparation for their ministries, 264; assiduous in hearing confessions of all groups of people, 267; integral recitation of the Hours, 265; intention at Mass, 266, 536 a; participate in material household chores, 268; some charges or offices are reserved to them, 441; joining the secular clergy (secularisation), 279; joining the lay state (laicization), 280; absence or separation from the Congregation, 279 - 283; young priests should be initiated into ministries, 264

Prisons: visiting them, 42

PROCESS (CANONICAL): in keeping with the norms of canon law. 365

**PROCURATOR GENERAL:** a general official, 489; his designation and intervention, 489; his own funds and seal, 407, 493; yearly report 493, cf 377.

**PROCURE, MISSION:** organisation and commitment, 123; should be associated with prefectures, 412

**Profession, Religious:** nature, 215; admission to, 228-229, 457 f, 458 e; acquisition of enrolment, 311, 313; right to receive it, 230; duration of temporary vows, 221; of a novice in "articulo mortis," 209

- **perpetual:** required age, 226; periods of preparation for, 224-225, 241; right to active and passive voice dates from it, 322. See Incorporation.

Professors: selection and appointment, 169

**PROGRAM:** of the community, 150, 431; of apostolic action, 135; of pastoral formation, 246; for the development of each Province and Independent Delegation, 304 b; yearly economic program of activities, 570

**Progress:** in holiness, 143; in missionary life, 138.

**Promulgation:** of general decrees, 17; of chapter decrees, 503

**PROPHETIC:** participating in the prophetic function of Christ, 26, 27; lifestyle, 27, 36; evangelisation, 101, 110, 113

PROVINCE: a Major Organism, 285 a; classes of, 287 a; requisites for formed prov. or prov. in formation, 287a; erection of, 289; is a territorial division, 293; who represents it, 439, 523; ability to make acquisitions, 437, 522; patrimonial goods of, 535; capitalisation, 539; admission and formation of its members, 438; openness to the general community, 39; formed prov. to be engaged in mission activity, 304 c

**Publications:** recommended apostolate, 128; become part of patrimony of Congregation, 534 c, d; of the Province, 535 d, e; of the community, 536 d, 537. *See* **Writings** 

**Q**UOTAS: of Provinces and Independent Delegations to general administration, 581; of houses to Provincial administration, 581. *See* **Contributions** 

**READING:** prudence in, 60; Permanent formation, 34 d, 147.

**Re-Admission:** of those who have left the Congregation, 216, 284, 496 h

**REALITY, CONTEMPORARY:** of people, the Church, etc., relative to Evangelisation, *see* **Situations, human.** 

**RECIPIENTS:** of formation work, 158; of our apostolic works, 116.

RECOLLECTION DAY: monthly, 91

**RECOURSE:** order in having recourse to higher Superior, 81; against acts of the visitor, 474

**RECREATION:** consider in community planning, 150; participation, 151

**RE-ELECTION:** or resumption of charges, 358 c; of the Local Superior, 424 c, 496 b; of the Provincial Superior, 442; of Major Consultors and officials, 450; of the Superior General, 512

**REGISTER:** of benefactors, 45; of professions, 232; with personal file on those who have left, 283.

**REGULATIONS:** in every local community, 150; contents and drafting of, 156; as they apply to guests, 83, 320.

**Religious (Men and Women):** charity towards, 43; collaboration with, 28; of Mary Immaculate (Claretian Sisters): part of Claretian Family, 30; participation in the vocation pastoral team, 173.

## RELIGIOUS ED. DEPT: see Faith, Education

**Remainder:** accumulation unacceptable in personal budget, 71 d; those of houses pass to Provincial administration, 581. *See* **Accumulation** 

**Removal From Charges:** norms, 360, 457 a, 496 a; transfers, 361, 426, 457 a, 496

REMUNERATION FOR WORK: see Gain, Honorariums, Stipends.

RENEWAL: see Formation, Specialisation.

**RENUNCIATION:** of patrimonial goods, 72, 496 p; declining an appointment or election, 356-357; decl. an existing charge, procedure, 357; to the rights as a chapter member, 382; resignation of Provincial Superior, 444 c; chapter gives up right to an election, 440; after election in Chapter, 513; by Superior General outside a chapter, 480.

**REPORTS: - general or particular:** for good Government and co-responsibility, 377; periodical reports by general Secretary of the life and mission of the congregation,

486 f; about the special situations of the Congregation, Organisms or houses, 65; must be given by various institutions, 123 b, 176-177; about administration by the general Econome, 545; all the economes to their corresponding communities and Organisms, 577; periodic economic reports at all levels, 589. -specific: which must be presented at chapters, 388; obligatory, 377-378; about the candidates of the congregation, 200; of Novice Master to Major Superior, 213; on the candidates seeking profession, 227; forthose seeking orders, 243 b; of the prefect to the Major Superior on the formation centre and students, 251; of the Local Superior to the Major in the case of illegitimate absences, 275; must be accompanied in the request for leave of absence or exclaustration, 282; of Major Superior to the Superior General on the houses without the required membership, 301; prior to elections or appointments, 353, 421; of the general Econome to the gen. gov., 483 a. See Memorandum

**REPRESENTATION:** equitable repr. of Organisms at chapter, 288; of the Congregation, 479, 523; in the General Government for geographical areas, 482; of the Province, 439; in acts concerning goods, 523

**RESIDENCES:** notion and makeup, 295; erection, suppression, innovation of, 296, 300; their enrolment in a Major organisation, 297; interprovincial, 299

RESIDENCY: obligation of Superiors, 369

**REST:** time for, 150-151, 153; vacations, 154-155. *See* **Vacations** 

**RETIREMENT:** practical arrangements for, 51; retirement benefits, 584

**RETREAT**, monthly spiritual, 91; cf. 92. *See* Recollection Day.

**REVIEW, REVISION:** of community's fidelity to prayer, 93, 139; of use of shows and mass media, 100; of norms on vacations, 154; of the points of yearly planning, 431; periodic rev. of our works and undertakings, 66; constant attitudes of rev. concerning our positions, 107; personal, 90; of Provinces and Independent Delegations, 466.

**RITES (EASTERNAVESTERN):** the Congregation is open to all, 29; of profession, 231

Rosary: individual or community recitation of, 87

SACRAMENT OF RECONCILIATION: see Confession

SAINTS: invoking them, 61; devotion to apostolic saints, a characteristic of our piety, 84

SALARIES: to employees should fulfil the norms of law, 587

**Schools:** one of our apostolic structures, 130-131; who is authorised to erect them, 130; dept. of religious ed. should be duly organised in them, 129; activity in centres other than our own, 131; budgets for, 569-570. See **Centres, Formation, Education** 

SCIENCES: assiduous cultivation of, 144; permanent formation, 147-149; libraries, 145; see: **Studies, Courses.** 

SEAL: of the Congregation, what it contains, 407; those who should have their own seal, 407, 493

**SECRECY:** obligation of Consultors, 402; of the Secretary, 485; of the procurator, 490; in writings and reports, 410 c.

SECRETARIATS: associated with prefectures, 412; of justice, peace and creation, 113; establishment and operation, 494

**SECRETARY: -of the chapter:** one of the chapter member, 391; form of election, 348 a, b, 391; teller and member of presidential table, 389

- seer, general: designation, oath of fidelity and secrecy,
   485; runs prefecture of secretariats, 413; duties and office,
   486; directs the general archives, 487; co-ordinates all secretariats and archives, 487; annual report, 486 f
- **Provincial seer.:** designation of, 454, 457 a; qualities, duties and rights, 454, cf. 486-487; always has voice and vote in prov. chapter, 453; prefecture of secretariat ,414 c; may be a Consultor or not, 453; annual report, 377; the secre. of dependent Delegations is always a Consultor, 456

 local seer.: in every community, 429; designation, 429, cf 432 c, 434; duties, 429; acts as Secretary of plenary meeting, 434; duties as archivist, 410

SECULARISATION: passing to secular clergy, procedures and conditions, 279. See Separation from Congregation

SEMINARY, MINOR: See Minor Seminary

SENSES: mortification, 61; moderation in the use of, 95

SEPARATION FROM CONGREGATION: of postulants and novices, and temporary professed, 271; indult for temporary professed members, 273, 496 k; of perpetually professed for absence or exclaustration, 282; of exclaustrated, 276-278; for secularisation, 279; change to lay state, 280; ipso facto expulsion, 281; re-admission of separated, 216, 284, 496 h; helping those who are having difficulties, 269-270, 277, 283; assistance to those who have left, 277,585. *See* Abandoning

Service: missionary of the word: credible because of mutual communion, 36; commitment to the transformation of the world, 94; our special vocation, 101, 103-104, 106, 132, 257; candidates for perpetual vocation should express their disposition and aspiration for the same, 225; formation in this perspective, 234; stable structures and mobile forms in which it can be exercised, 125 y and ff; revitalising itinerant service of the word, 126;

in education, 129. **-service and community;** work, 69; domestic works, 152, 254, 268

Sharing of Goods: effected through contributions and loans, 580-582, 457 o; at all levels, 65, 581; with the poor, 67, 588; with employees, 587; with outsiders, 65; should be reflected in economic management, 521; annual report, 589 d. *See* Aid, Mutual.

SHIELD OF CONGREGATION: should figure in our seal, 407.

## Shows, see Entertainment

Sick: charity toward, 52; insurance, 53, 583; who change to another Province, 584; exclusion from renewal of profession, 272, 457 g

SIGNATURES: in declaration of a candidate entering, 190; in registry of professions, 232; in minutes of elections or appointments, 355; in renunciations of charges, 357 b; in handing over and acceptance of books during changes, 359; to withdraw documents from archives, 410 d; in the community books of the local Council, 428; in the monthly chronicle by the Superior and Secretary, 429 b; in the revision of administration, 554; in bank accounts, etc., 559-561

SILENCE: importance of keeping, 151; during spiritual retreats, 92

SITUATIONS, HUMAN: should be known and studied with a view to evangelisation, 106-107; contemporary reality of

the Church and of particular churches, 108-109; critical analysis of, 264

**SLATE (THREE-MAN):** for designation of prov. govt, by gen. govt, 447 b, 451 a

**SLEEP:** criteria regarding, 153

**SOLIDARITY:** a demand of service in the church, congregational unity, fraternity, 306, cf 113; should be promoted from novitiate onward, 307; promote a culture of, 521 b. See **Aid, mutual** 

Sonship, Cordinarian See Cordinarian Sonship.

**Sounding:** prior to appointment of local govt., 421; before electing Provincial, 442; before canonical elections, 354; election of Provincial Consultors and Econome, 451.

Specialisation, Specialists: in Provinces, 247; two years of specialisation, 246; periodic specialised renewal, 147.2; specialised orientation toward end of studies, 245; dedication to writing, 128; courses for economes and administrators, 550 b

Speech: we should avoid abusive talk, 95

**Spirituality, Our:** has a filial character, 34; a spirituality in consonance with our apostolic mission, 103

**STATUS, JURIDICAL:** who declares j.s. of our communities, 302; times when a change of j.s. is forbidden, 290, 303

STATUTES: nature, 19; of academic centres, 169; of interprovincial houses, 299, cf 329; of federations or conferences, 310 c, 496 c; of formation centres, 169; for minor seminaries or vocation centres, 183; of special administrations, 551

STIPENDS: receiving them is not a counter-witness, 70; for Masses, 266, 536 a

STRUCTURES: for evangelisation: criteria to undertake or suppress, 118-119; education through diverse s., 129, 131

STUDENTS ON OUR SCHOOLS: they and parents should share with educators in formative process, 129, 169

**STUDIES:** during the novitiate, 197; of students, 240, 245; assiduous cultivation of, 144 ff; civil studies during course of studies, 236; those studying outside their Province, 50

STYLE OF LIFE: See: Lifestyle

Subsidies: receiving them is not against collective witness to poverty, 70; from pensions, insurance, etc., enter patrimony of the house, 534 c, d; from the Province, 535 e; from the local house, 536 b.

Substitutes (FOR Superiors): norms, 370 a, b; order of precedence in this case, 370 c; powers of the one supplying and the one supplied for, 371-374; for delegates to the

chapter, 383 d; during the chapter, 384 d; convocation of chapter, 386 a, e, 457 b, 495 e; in Councils, 399 d, 496 b; of permanent tellers, 338-339

Suffrages: for deceased members of the Congregation, 54 a; for parents and relatives, 54 b, c; for benefactors, 54 d

Suitability for Charges: notion in our law, 351

Superiors: should exercise their authority as a service. 364; represent their respective Organisms, 523; duration of their term of office, 358, 362-363; taking possession, 359; obedience to Superiors, 75; norms for substitution, 370-372; Delegation of their faculties, 368; immediate sup. should assume decision-making resp. for his charge, 375; renouncing Superiorship, 357; removal and transfer, 360-361,496 a; advocation (summons) of an act proper of a lower Superior, 376; can impose precepts, even "in virtue of the vow," 79-80; dialogue with subjects and decision-making function, 78; recourse to a higher Superior, 81; grave obligation to foster fidelity to charism of our Founder, 22; promoting intimate knowledge of our legislation, 2; should take care that needs of all are well attended to, 68; obligation of residency, 369; can sup. also be Econome?, 342; accounts or reports they must make, 377-378; how a member acquires his own Major or local Superior, 319 a

- **sup. general:** age and other qualities, 478; ballots for his election or re-election, 512, 348, 380; formula for proclaiming him elected, 515; only he represents and can 382

obligate whole Congregation, 479; faculties touching Constitutions and Directory, 14-15; gives general decrees, 17-20; erects and suppresses Major and minor Organisms, 289, 300; change of Provincial enrolment is reserved to him, 314; houses immediately subject to him, 298, 297; in them he exercises the rights and obligations of Provincials, 481; grant dimissorial letters, 243 d; exercises acts of jurisdiction, 366; granting indult of secularisation to temp, professed, as well as dismissals and re-admissions, is reserved to him, 273, 276, 282, 284; when he needs deliberative vote with all present, 495; when he needs deliberative vote with majority present, 495; when he needs consultative vote, 497; outside the chapter, his renunciation is reserved to Holy See, 480; cessation in office during extraordinary chapter, 502

- **Provincial sup.:** eligibility, 440; age and other requirements, 441; manner of election at Provincial Chapter, 443-444, cf 380; other ways of designation, 447-448; taking possession, 443; duration of his term of office, 442-443; limits on his re-election, 442; confirmation, 445, 447 c, 448 d; cessation during office and substitution, 363; his power, 367; cases where he needs vote of his Consultors, 457-458; represents his Organism, 439, cf. 523; encourages his Organism to be open to whole Congregation, 436; animates spiritual life of his communities, 142; is visitor in his own right, 472 ff
- **sup. Delegate, of an Independent Delegation,** power of, 367; termination of period and substitute, 363; canonical

visitation, 477; does not attend gen. chapter ex officio, 506;

- of a dependent Delegation: appointment, 457 a; does not attend prov. chapter ex officio, 467 b; -of residences: designation, 295, 418; duration, 295 b; -of amission: 122.
- **local sup.:** who determines options for his designation, 417, 420, 496 a; sounding prior to his appointment, 421; passive voice for election, 423, 457 a; electors, 423, 457 a; form of election, 424; is canonical and strictly collegiate act, 348 e, 380 b; confirmation, 424 b, cf. 458 b; for a third three-year term, 424 c, 496; manner of designating a Superior that must complete the term of another, 363, 419, 457 a; can be Econome, 427, 457 a; Delegation a jure to receive professions, 230, 209; reports, 377-378

Suppression: of novitiate, 198, 496 f; of Provinces and Independent Delegations, 289, 292, 496 d; destination of their goods, 534 a; of minor Organisms, 298, 299, 300 a, b, 535 a, 496 g; criteria for, 305

TABLE, COMMON: and family spirit, 41; title of ordination, 244.

TABLE, PRESIDENTIAL: see Presidential Table

TARIFFS, TAXES, TRIBUTES: administrators should faithfully fulfil legal requirements, 564

TEACHERS: see Professors

TEACHING: see Education.

**TEAM: -work in t.:** community dynamic, 40; should be formed by those in pastoral work, 134; in the animation of a Major Organism, 142; between the Novice Master and his co-workers, 212; formation objective, 235-236. **-Formation:** existence, 162; model for students, 184, appointments, 248; qualities, 249; function, 163; in minor seminaries, 183

- **Vocation t. of Province:** constitution and commitment, 173-175; collaboration between Provinces, 176

Tellers: -capitulars: the presidential table, 390; will collect the vote of one absent in the hall, but present in the house, 394. -Provincial - permanent: function, designation of in each Major Organism, 338; they collect the ballots in the election of delegates for the chapter, 383 a; will draw up a panel of three persons for the designation of the Provincial Government, if necessary, 447 b, 451 a; number, designation, duration in the charge and manner of replacement, 338; criteria for designation, 338; what to do in their absence, 339; should sign the minutes, 355. -Local: who, 434.

Temperance: recommended, 61

TEMPTATIONS: means for overcoming, 61-62

**TERRITORIALITY:** for division into Provinces and Independent Delegations, 293; for enrolment in houses, 293, 496 g; for mission territories, 293; foundations within territory of another Organism, 293, 496 g

**TESTAMENT (WILL AND):** before profession, 220; change of, 220; of goods left to members, 534-536; testaments should be left in archives, 579

TESTIMONY, see Witness.

Ties: criteria for breaking, 346

TIMETABLE: local community should have, 150; regarding guests, 83, 320

TITLE OF CONGREGATION: two official names, 24; must figure in seals, 407; in public writings, 524; an incentive to fraternal charity, 48

**TITLES TO PROPERTY:** in whose name and signature, 559-561; originals should be kept in the general or Provincial archive with a notarised photocopy in the local community, 543, 579

Transfer: of ownership of goods, 580, 457 o; of persons, see Charges, Superiors.

Transparency: administrative. See Openness

Travel: collective witness, 98; those necessary for our apostolate, 154

Use and Usufruct of Goods: cession of, 73, 220

VACANCIES, see Charges.

Vacations: should be assured for all, 154; on Provincial and local levels, review of, 154; for foreign missionaries, 155. See Rest.

**VERIFICATION:** (arqueo) handing over of books, 359, 552; Provincial, 457 n

VICARS: takes place of respective Superior, 370, 374; **-general:** designation, 482, 517;

- Provincial: can not be prov. Econome, 450. -local: options for designating, 417, 419-420; those eligible and those electing, 423; form of election, 425, cf 348 e; confirmation, 425, 349 b, 458 b; by appointment of prov. govt., 457 a; can he be Econome?, 427,457 a; ceases with cessation of Superior, 419; removal and transfer, 360, 361. *See* Removal of Charges

Vigilance: and temptations, 61

VISIT TO BL. SACRAMENT: recommended, 87.

VISITATIONS, see Visitors.

VISITORS, CANONICAL: who are visitors, 472; have office and rights of Major Superiors, 473; recourse against their decisions, 474; delegates, revocable "ad nutum," 475; of an Independent Delegate, 477; care regarding books and archives, 411; non canonical visits, 472; visit of general

Econome to prov. administrations, 483; visits of the general Econome to lower administrations, 484; in their own right, 472

**Vocation:** helping those with difficulties in, 269; example of our forebears, an incentive to fidelity in, 141; of hearers and servants of the word, 144, 146; vocations for Organism itself and for others, 438. Promotion and care, *See* **Plan, Vocational.** 

Voice, Active and Passive: (the right to vote and be voted for, respectively); right acquired by perpetual profession, 322; and enrolment, 319 a; general norms, 322-327; particular norms 328-339; privation of, 325-327; no one can have double active and passive voice, 324; of those in formation, 335-337; of those temporarily professed, 323; of those who are absent, 326; of those who are exclaustrated, 327

Vote: a form of participation in Government, 379 a; a duty imposed by the common good, 379 b; kinds, necessity and effects of, 397, 404; when considered deliberative or consultative, 404; procedure for, 398-400; juridical necessity of consultative, 404; cannot be cast by proxy, 399 b; cases of consultative or deliberative vote in plenary meeting, 433; in the Provincial Council, 457-459; in the general Council, 495-497. See: Consultors.

Voting Members: at chapters, see Chapter Members.

**Vows, Religious:** profession realised by taking three vows, 215; minimum and maximum time for temporal vows, 221; period and practices of preparation for perpetual vows, 224, 241; age, reports, 226; who admits to vows, 228-230; dispensation from temporal, 273, 280, 496 k, See **Profession.** 

## WILLS, see Testaments.

WITNESS: in poverty, collective as well as individual, 64, 70, 154, 538; in lifestyle, 47, 98, 99; and chastity, 58; and mortification, 95, 98; legacy of our forebears, 98, 141. -and promoting vocations, 170; and conformity with Christ, 94; of formation personnel, 249; of brothers in secular matters, 256

## WORD, MINISTRY OF: see Ministry of W, Service of W.

WORD OF GOD: love for word of God, a characteristic of our piety, 84; service or ministry of, our special calling, 101, 104, 125-126, 257; preparation for ministry of the word, 264. See Ministry of the word, Service of Word.

WORK: part of apostolic poverty, 69; remuneration for, 69-70; temporal goods are fruit of same, 518; means of self-financing, 521 a, cf 536; all share in household chores, 152, 254, 268; facilitating temporary absence from, for renewal courses, 147. 2 c

Works: - apostolic: missionary service of word, our basic option, 101; to remain in framework of community and universal openness, 105; constant apostolic options, 110.

- See Apostolate, Mission Evangelising. of mercy and charity, 42, 95; -of art: created by our members, enter patrimony of the community, 536 d;
- interprovincial: centres of formation, 239; collaboration, 299; non-juridical character, 310 d; courses and meetings, 415
- **WRITINGS:** norms for publishing them, 128; a recommended apostolate, 128; any returns go to the Congregation, Province, or house of the author, 534 c, d, 535 d, e, 536 d, 537. *See:* **Manuscripts, Publications.**
- YEAR: of novitiate, when it begins, 204; when it ends, 208; pastoral year, and ordination, 264
- Youth: preferential recipients of our apostolate, 116; Christian education, 131; vocation ministry, 171-172, 185.